

Final Report

Participatory Poverty Assessment In West Java and South Sulawesi

**Volume 2:
Site Reports of Twelve Villages in West Java and South Sulawesi**

Submitted to:



Waseda University

For



By:



Yayasan Inovasi Pemerintahan Daerah

November 2009

Research Team

Alit Merthayasa, PhD – Project Manager
Dr. Kabul Sarwoto – Technical Manager
Novi Anggriani, MA – Survey Manager
Herry Widjanarko B.Y. – Supervisor, West Java
Alma Arief – Supervisor, South Sulawesi

West Java Facilitators:

Jayabakti – Bekasi & Pasir Jambu - Purwakarta
Herry Widjanarko B.Y.
Andrey Achmad Pratama
Nissa Cita Adinia

Nangerang – Bogor & Sukanegara - Cianjur
Firkan Maulana
F. Ronald R. Sendjaja
Anna Nur Rahmawaty

Gegesikkulon – Cirebon & Neglasari – Bandung
Kartawi
Lutfi Purnama
Ida Dewi Yulawati

Padasuka – Tasikmalaya & Lengkong Jaya – Garut
Asep Kurniawan
Permana
Endang Turyana

South Sulawesi Facilitator:

Manjangloe - Jenepono & Raya - Maros
Alma Arief
Saleh Yasin
Harwan Andi Kunna

Batunilamung - Bulukumba & Kalegowa - Gowa
Nasthain Gasba
Budie Ichwanuddin
Suaib Hamid

FOREWORD AND ACKNOWLEDGMENT

Final Report for Participatory Poverty Assessment (PPA) in West Java and South Sulawesi was written to report and document the result of field research on assessment of poverty based on the poor community themselves that were conducted in October 2009. The reports consist of two volumes, namely Volume 1 and Volume 2. They are prepared by a team led by Dr. Kabul Sarwoto (Technical Manager) and Novi Anggriani, MA (Survey Manager) under supervision of Alit Merthayasa, PhD (Project Manager). The writer team includes Herry Widjanarko and Alma Arief. Other field research team members are Firkan Maulana, Kartawi, Asep Kurniawan, Nasthain Gasba, Ronald Sendjaja, Anna Nur Rahmawaty, Andrey A Pratama, Nissa C Adinia, Permana, Endang Turyana, Ida D Yuliawati, Lutfi Purnama, Suaib Hamid, Budie Ichwanuddin, Saleh Yasin and Harwan A Kunna.

PPA in West Java and South Sulawesi is conducted in order to gather information on poverty based on poor people perception as well as collecting information or evaluation on anti-poverty programs implemented by government in several regions in Indonesia. Objectives of the assignment are: identify different perceptions of poverty status, identify the multidimensional causes of poverty, explore the perceived solutions to poverty, especially how to cope with "economic crisis" and evaluate the effectiveness of various anti-poverty programs that had been launched by the government.

YIPD was contracted by Waseda University, Japan and financed by JICA (Japan International Cooperation Agency) to conduct PPA in West Java and South Sulawesi. YIPD's tasks include: provide overall management of the survey, preparing research tools, establishing a survey team for each location, conducting training for the researchers, conducting survey in each location include in-depth interview and focus group discussion, writing report as well as analyzing the information gathered from the field. At the end of the project YIPD also formulate recommendation on better anti-poverty programs in the future. Apart from PPA, there is also one Focus Group Discussion conducted on poor people with micro credit scheme. A special section made by Kartika Sari Juniwaty on Examining Individual Behavior on Group Lending Practice.

The YIPD team consulted and worked under supervision of JICA Team, Mr. Takeshi Daimon, Suahasil Nazara and Kartika Sari Juniwaty. The team is very grateful to the guidance given by the JICA team and to the excellent cooperation during the timeline of the research.

A workshop on Social Safety Net and Poverty Allevation was conducted, also to gather inputs for better of the reports. An external reviewer, SMERU Research Institute conduct review on the both volumes. The YIPD team feels grateful to all participants of the workshop, who give valuable comments and recommendations especially Endah Murniningtyas and the team from Bappenas and Jossy P.Moeis from FE-UI, and to the external reviewer of Asep Suryahadi and Widjajanti from SMERU.

Project management support was provided by Yokebeth Hartanti, Tara Siti Dameria and Henny B Ginting and all of the staffs of YIPD.

The team extends its deep thanks to the local government, especially village government and all people of the twelve localities where the research was undertaken, namely: Nanggerang Village – Bogor Regency, Sukanegara Village – Cianjur Regency, Jayabakti Village – Bekasi Regency, Pasir Jambu Village – Purwakarta Regency, Gegesikkulon Village – Cirebon Regency, Neglasari Village – Bandung Regency, Padasuka Village – Tasikmalaya Regency, Lengkong Jaya Village – Garut Regency, Raya Village – Maros Regency, Batunilamung Village – Bulukumba Regency, Kalegowa Village – Gowa Regency and Manjangloe Village – Jenepono Regency. Their outstanding efforts and cooperation have made the research are well implemented.

ABBREVIATIONS AND ACRONYMS

ADD	: Alokasi Dana Desa or <i>Village Allocation Fund</i>
Angdes	: Angkutan Pedesaan or Village public transportation
APBD	: Anggaran Pendapatan Belanja Daerah or Local Budget
BLT	: Bantuan Langsung Tunai or unconditional cash transfer
BOS	: Bantuan Operasional Sekolah or School Operational Fund
BPD	: Badan Perwakilan Desa or Village Representative Board
DKM	: Dewan Keluarga Masjid (Mosque Family Board)
FGD	: Focus Group Discussion
FKPM	: <i>Forum Komunikasi Polisi Masyarakat</i> or Community Police Communication Forum
Gapoktan	: Gabungan Kelompok Tani, Farmer Group Collection
IPIP	: a government program on infrastructure particularly for road construction
Jamkesda	: Jaminan kesehatan daerah or region health guarantee/insurance
Jamkesmas	: Jaminan Kesehatan Masyarakat or Community Health Guarantee/Insurance
JPS	: Jaring Pengaman Sosial or social safety net
Kadus	: Kepala Dusun (dusun head)
KB	: Keluarga Berencana, Family Program
KF	: Keaksaraan Fungsional, or Functional Literacy
KJA	: Keramba Jaring Apung or floating net cafes, plenty above Cirata Reservoir, Purwakarta
KK	: Kepala Keluarga (head of household)
KUD	: Koperasi Unit Desa, Village Unit Cooperative
KUR	: Kredit Usaha Rakyat, or People Business Credit
LKMD	: Lembaga Ketahanan Masyarakat Desa or Village Community Defense Institution
LPK	: Lembaga Pembangunan Kelurahan or Kelurahan Development Institution
MCK	: Mandi Cuci Kakus (Bathing, Washing and Toileting/Latrine)
P2KP	: Program Penanggulangan Kemiskinan Perkotaan or known as UPP, Urban Poverty Program
PAUD	: <i>Pendidikan Anak Usia Dini</i> or education for children at early age
PDAM	: Perusahaan Daerah Air Minum (Local owned enterprise for Drinking Water)
Perhutani	: Perkebunan Nusantara; National Plantation
PKH	: Program Keluarga Harapan, or Conditional Cash Transfer, a national government program to overcome poverty
PKK	: Pendidikan Keterampilan Keluarga or Family Skill Education
PNPM	: <i>Program Nasional Pemberdayaan Masyarakat</i> or Community Empowerment National Program
Posyandu	: Pos Pelayanan Terpadu or Integrated Service Post
Puskesmas	: Pusat Kesehatan Masyarakat or Community Health Center
Pustu	: Puskesmas Pembantu (Puskesmas Branch)
Raskin	: Beras untuk Orang Miskin or Rice for the Poor
RK	: Rukun Kampung or Village Resident Organization
RSUD	: Rumah Sakit Umum Daerah, a public hospital
RT	: Rukun Tetangga, Neighborhood Organization in the RW
RW	: Rukun Warga or Citizen Organization in the village; one RW consist of

	several RT, one village consists of several RW
Satlinmas	: <i>Satuan Perlindungan Masyarakat</i> or Community Protection Guard
SD	: Sekolah Dasar or Elementary school or Elementary School
SMA	: Sekolah Menengah Atas or Senior High School
SMK	: Sekolah Menengah Kejuruan or Vocational High School
SMP	: Sekolah Menengah Pertama or Junior High School
SPAS	: <i>Sanggar Pendidikan Anak Saleh</i> or Good Child Education Studio
SPP	: Simpan Pinjam Perempuan or Women Loan Saving
TKW	: Tenaga Kerja Wanita (women overseas worker)
Wartel	: Telecommunication Kiosk

GLOSSARY

Anjukan	: a kind of debt
Arisan	: A unique social gathering in which a group of friends and relatives meet monthly with a private lottery similar to a betting pool. Each member of the group deposits a fixed amount of money into a pot, then a name is drawn and that winner takes home the cash. After having won, the winner's name is removed from the pot until each member has won and then the cycle is complete. This is called a <i>fixed lottery</i> because it is fair to all participants in that each member wins an equal amount over the course of a complete cycle.
Bank Keliling	: mobile bank
Bête-bete	: city public transportation in South Sulawesi
Bujang	: farm labor at Jaya Bakti Village, Bekasi, or known as <i>Kuli Tani</i>
Buruh Tani	: farm worker
Buwu	: give contribution to the one having ceremony, in Cirebon Regency
Dukun	: traditional healer
Dusun	: sub-village
Goloran	: an activity to clean up the water canal for paddy field irrigation, in Jaya Bakti Village
Gotong Royong	: mutual cooperation
Ijon	: buy rice from a farmer by paying it long before the harvest; practice of buying and selling rice long before the harvest
Kadarzi	: Keluarga Sadar Gizi or family that aware of nutrition
Kalumanyang	: Local Sulawesi Term for Rich Group
Karang Taruna	: young institution at the village
Kasiasi	: Local Sulawesi Term for Poor Group
<i>Village of</i>	: Urban Village
Kentongan	: traditional alarm in the village
Kraeng	: Small Kings, Nobles
Kuli nandur	: rice paddy planting worker
Majelis Taklim	: Religious group
Mantri	: heath official, usually at the village
Miliner	: term of Rich in Jaya Bakti Village, Bekasi
Nderep	: harvest worker at Gegesikkulon Village, Cirebon
Nggembot	: an activity to make the paddy seed dropped off; common term in Jaya Bakti Village, Bekasi
Ojek	: motorcycle rental
Paketan	: a fund collecting mechanism when the harvest time comes in Jaya Bakti Village, usually used for hold a ceremony
Panen Gadu	: harvest at dry season
Pengajian	: Recitation
Pengijon	: the person(s) who apply <i>ijon</i> system
Pesantren	: a religious school teaching Islamic views, usually provide accomodation for the Student
Petani	: farmers who rent the paddy field
Penggarap	
Raksa Desa	: a West Java Province Government Program, year 2004, in forms of

	business support and infrastructure
Rentenir	: money lender or creditor, usually gives very high interest rate
Santri	: pesantren graduate
Sitaba-taba	: Local Sulawesi Term for Moderate Group
Sugih	: rich, in Javaness term; it is ' <i>Sugi</i> ' in South Sulawesi language
Tape	: sweet fermented cassava
Tesang	: local term for profit sharing system in Maros Regency
Uztadz	: religious leader
WC Cemplung	: a kind of public toilet, usually above river, without water closet

Table of Contents

Research Team.....	i
ABBREVIATIONS AND ACRONYMS.....	ii
GLOSSARY.....	v
FOREWORD AND ACKNOWLEDGMENT.....	ii
1 INTRODUCTION.....	1
2 SELECTED VILLAGES.....	1
3 PARTICIPATORY POVERTY ASSESSMENT PROCESS.....	6
3.1 Community FGD.....	7
3.1.1 Welfare Classification.....	7
3.1.2 Trend Analysis.....	7
3.1.3 Program Evaluation.....	8
3.2 The Poor FGD.....	8
3.2.1 Poverty Perception.....	8
3.2.2 Trend Analysis.....	8
3.2.3 Cause and Effect Diagram.....	8
3.2.4 Problem Priority and Strategy for Sustaining Life.....	8
3.2.5 Venn diagram and Program Review.....	9
3.3 Transect Walk.....	9
3.4 In-depth Interview.....	9
4 FIELD WORKS.....	10
5 RESULTS OF FIELD PPA PROCESSES AT VILLAGES.....	10
5.1 JAYA BAKTI VILLAGE.....	11
5.1.1 General Description of the Village.....	11
5.1.1.1 Geographic Location and Village Topography.....	11
5.1.1.2 History and Village Administration.....	12
5.1.1.3 Population and Resources.....	12
5.1.2 Dynamics of Community Welfare Condition.....	13
5.1.2.1 Condition and Welfare Characteristic.....	13
5.1.2.2 Trends on Change of Welfare.....	15
5.1.3 Community Livelihood Condition.....	18
5.1.3.1 Livelihood.....	18
5.1.3.2 Community Vulnerability.....	18
5.1.4 Community Institutional Condition.....	20
5.1.4.1 Role of the Institution.....	20
5.1.4.2 Community Participation.....	21
5.1.4.3 Evaluation of the Programs.....	22
5.1.4.4 Program Expected by the People.....	23
5.1.5 Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis.....	24
5.1.5.1 Poverty Problem.....	24
5.1.5.2 Coping Strategy of Poverty and Economic Crisis.....	26
5.2 NANGGERANG VILLAGE.....	28
5.2.1 General Description of Village.....	28
5.2.1.1 Geography.....	28
5.2.1.2 Government Admisnistration.....	28
5.2.1.3 Facilities and Infrastructures.....	29
5.2.2 Dynamics of Welfare Condition of the Community.....	30
5.2.2.1 Welfare Classification.....	30
5.2.2.2 Trend of Welfare Change.....	31
5.2.3 Community Livelihood Condition.....	35
5.2.4 Community Institutional Condition.....	36

5.2.4.1	Government Program.....	38
5.2.5	Causes and Effect of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis.....	39
5.2.5.1	Poverty Problems	40
5.2.5.2	Strategy to Cope Poverty Problems and Economic Crises	40
5.3	GEGESIKKULON VILLAGE	43
5.3.1	General Description of Village	43
5.3.1.1	Geographic Location and Village Topography.....	43
5.3.1.2	History and Village Administration.....	43
5.3.1.3	Population and Resources	44
5.3.2	Dynamics of Welfare Condition of the Community	46
5.3.2.1	Condition and Welfare Characteristic.....	46
5.3.2.2	Trends on Change of Welfare	48
5.3.3	Community Livelihood Condition	52
5.3.3.1	Community Vulnerability	52
5.3.4	Community Institutional Condition	53
5.3.4.1	Role of the Institution	53
5.3.4.2	Community Participation	54
5.3.4.3	Evaluations of the Programs	55
5.3.4.4	Program that is In Line with Community Expectation	57
5.3.5	Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis	58
5.3.5.1	Poverty Problem	58
5.3.5.2	Coping Strategy of Poverty and Economy Crisis	59
5.4	PADASUKA VILLAGE	61
5.4.1	General Description of the Village	61
5.4.1.1	Geography and Topography Village.....	61
5.4.1.2	History and Administration Village.....	62
5.4.1.3	Population and Resources	62
5.4.2	Dynamics of Welfare Condition of the Community	64
5.4.2.1	Conditions and characteristics of Welfare	64
5.4.2.2	Change on Welfare Trend.....	66
5.4.3	Community Livelihood Condition	67
5.4.3.1	Livelihoods	67
5.4.3.2	Community Vulnerability	68
5.4.4	Community Institutional Condition	69
5.4.3.3	The role of institution	69
5.4.3.4	Community Participation	70
5.4.3.5	Assistance Programs	70
Table 5.4.9	Assistance Programs Received by Padasuka Village Community	71
5.4.5	Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis	72
5.4.3.6	The problem of poverty	72
5.4.3.7	Strategies to overcome the problems of poverty and economic crisis	73
5.5	SUKANAGARA VILLAGE	75
5.5.1	General Description of the Village	75
5.5.1.1	Historical & Geographic condition	75
5.5.1.2	Topography, Climatology and Hydrology	76
5.5.1.3	Government Administration, Land Use, and Demographic Conditions	76
5.5.1.4	Facilities and Infrastructures.....	78
5.5.2	Dynamics of Community Welfare Condition	80
5.5.2.1	Conditions and Characteristics of Welfare	80
5.5.2.2	Trend of Welfare Changes	83
5.5.3	Community Livelihood Condition	87
5.5.3.1	Livelihood.....	87
5.5.3.2	Economic Activity	87
5.5.3.3	Agriculture, Plantation and Ranch Sector.....	87
5.5.3.4	Trade Sector.....	89

5.5.3.5	Villagers Vulnerability	89
5.5.4	Community Institutional Condition	90
5.5.4.1	Role of Institutions.....	91
5.5.4.2	Government Institutions	91
5.5.4.3	Community Institutions	91
5.5.4.4	Closeness and Importance of Institutions	91
5.5.4.5	Government Programs	95
5.5.4.6	Villager Participation.....	97
5.5.5	Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis	97
5.5.5.1	Problems of Poverty (Poverty Causality)	97
5.5.5.2	Poverty Causality	98
5.5.5.3	Strategies to Overcome Poverty.....	98
5.5.6	In-Depth Interview	101
5.5.6.1	Cut Expenditure	101
5.5.6.2	Gali Lubang Tutup Lubang Life Pattern.....	101
5.5.6.3	High Risk Job.....	101
5.5.6.4	Low Wages Work	102
5.5.6.5	Rely on Others Help	102
5.5.6.6	Join on Social Networks Community	102
5.6	PASIR JAMBU VILLAGE	103
5.6.1	General Description of the Village	103
5.6.1.1	Geographic Location and Village Topography.....	103
5.6.1.2	History and Village Administration.....	103
5.6.1.3	Population and Resources	105
5.6.1.4	Natural Resources	105
5.6.1.5	Facility and Infrastructure.....	106
5.6.2	Dynamics of Community Welfare Condition	107
5.6.2.1	Condition and Welfare Characteristic.....	107
5.6.2.2	Trend in Change of Welfare	109
5.6.3	Community Livelihood Condition	111
5.6.3.1	Livelihood.....	111
5.6.3.2	Community Vulnerability	112
5.6.4	Community Institutional Condition	113
5.6.4.1	Role of the Institution	113
5.6.4.2	Community Participation	115
5.6.4.3	Evaluation of the Programs.....	115
5.6.4.4	Programs necessary for the poor people	116
5.6.5	Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis	116
5.6.5.1	Poverty Problem	116
5.6.5.2	Coping Strategy of Poverty and Economy Crisis	118
5.7	NEGLASARI VILLAGE	120
5.7.1	General Description of the Village	120
5.7.1.1	Geographic Location and Topography	120
5.7.1.2	History and Village Administration.....	120
5.7.1.3	Demography and Resources	120
5.7.2	Dynamics of Community Welfare Condition	122
5.7.2.1	Condition and characteristic of welfare	122
5.7.2.2	Trend of Welfare Change.....	124
5.7.3	Community Livelihood Condition	126
5.7.3.1	Occupation.....	126
5.7.3.2	Villager Vulnerability	127
5.7.4	Community Institutional Condition	127
5.7.4.1	Institution Role	127
5.7.4.2	Villagers Participation	129
5.7.4.3	Program.....	129

5.7.4.4	Programs Needed by Villagers	129
5.7.5	Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis	129
5.7.5.1	Poverty Problems	129
5.7.5.2	Strategies to overcome poverty problems and economic crises	131
5.8	LENGKONG JAYA VILLAGE.....	132
5.8.1	General Description of the Village	132
5.8.1.1	Geographic Location and Village Topography.....	132
5.8.1.2	History and Village Administration.....	133
5.8.1.3	Population and Resources.....	133
5.8.2	Dynamics of Community Welfare Condition	134
5.8.2.1	Conditions and characteristics of Welfare	134
5.8.2.2	Trends of Welfare Changes	136
5.8.3	Community Livelihood Condition	138
5.8.3.1	Livelihoods	138
5.8.3.2	Community Vulnerably	138
5.8.4	Community Institutional Condition	139
5.8.4.1	Role of the Institution	139
5.8.4.2	Community Participation.....	141
5.8.4.3	Evaluation of the Programs.....	141
5.8.5	Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis	143
5.8.5.1	Poverty Problem	143
5.8.5.2	Coping Strategy of Poverty and Economy Crisis	144
5.9	RAYA VILLAGE.....	145
5.9.1	General Description of the Village	145
5.9.2	Dynamics of Welfare Condition of the Community	146
5.9.2.1	Condition and Welfare Characteristic.....	146
5.9.2.2	Trends on Change of Welfare.....	148
5.9.3	Community Livelihood Condition	150
5.9.3.1	Livelihood.....	150
5.9.3.2	Community Vulnerability	151
5.9.4	Community Institutional Condition	152
5.9.4.1	Role of the Institution	152
5.9.4.2	Community Participation.....	154
5.9.4.3	Evaluation on the Government Program.....	154
5.9.5	Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis	156
5.9.5.1	Poverty Problem	156
5.9.5.2	Coping Strategy of Poverty and Economy Crisis	157
5.10	KALEGOWA VILLAGE	159
5.10.1	General Description of the Village	159
5.10.1.1	Geographical position and topography of village	159
5.10.1.2	History and the Village Administration	159
5.10.1.3	Population and resources	159
5.10.2	Dynamics of Welfare Condition of the Community	161
5.10.2.1	Conditions and Characteristics of Welfare	161
5.10.2.2	Trends of Welfare Changes	163
5.10.3	Community Livelihood Condition	163
5.10.3.1	Community Livelihoods	163
5.10.3.2	Community Vulnerability	164
5.10.4	Community Institutional Condition	164
5.10.4.1	The Role of Institution	164
5.10.4.2	Participation	166
5.10.4.3	Program Evaluation	166
5.10.4.4	Program Expected by the Poor	168
5.10.5	Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis	169
5.10.5.1	Causes and Effects of Poverty	169

5.10.5.2	The Problem of Poverty	169
5.10.5.3	Strategies to overcome the problems of poverty and economic crisis	169
5.11	MANJANGLOE VILLAGE.....	171
5.11.1	General Description of the Village	171
5.11.2	Dynamics of Community Welfare Condition	173
5.11.2.1	Welfare Criteria and Condition.....	174
5.11.2.2	Tendency of Welfare Change	175
5.11.3	Community Livelihood Condition	177
5.11.3.1	Community Livelihood.....	177
5.11.3.2	Community Vulnerability	178
5.11.4	Community Institutional Condition	180
5.11.4.1	Institutional Role.....	181
5.11.4.2	Program Evaluation	182
5.11.5	Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis	183
5.11.5.1	Poverty Problem	184
5.11.5.2	Strategy to Overcome Poverty Problem and Economy Crisis	186
5.12	BATUNILAMUNG VILLAGE	188
5.12.1	General Description of the Village	188
5.12.1.1	Geographic Location and Village Topography.....	188
5.12.1.2	History and Administration of Village	188
5.12.1.3	Population and Resources.....	189
5.12.2	Dynamics of Community Welfare Condition	190
5.12.2.1	Condition and Welfare Characteristic.....	190
5.12.2.2	Trend on Change of Welfare.....	190
5.12.3	Community Livelihood Condition	193
5.12.3.1	Community Livelihood.....	193
5.12.3.2	Community Vulnerability	193
5.12.4	Community Institutional Condition	194
5.12.4.1	Institutional Role.....	194
5.12.4.2	Community Participation	195
5.12.4.3	Evaluation of the Program	196
5.12.5	Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis	197
5.12.5.1	Poverty Problem	197
5.12.5.2	Strategy to Overcome Poverty Problem and Economic Crisis	198
6	SPECIAL SECTION:	201
	<i>EXAMINING INDIVIDUAL BEHAVIOR ON GROUP LENDING PRACTICE</i>	201
	THE RULE OF THE GAME.....	202
	PARTICIPANTS	202
	PROBLEMS	203
	RESULTS	203
	CONCLUSION.....	206

List of Table

Table 2.1 – Selected Villages in West Java	2
Table 2.2 – Selected Villages in South Sulawesi	3
Table 3.1 – Typical Time Frame of PPA at each Village	4
Table 3.2 - The Content of FGDs	5
Table 5.1.1 Community Welfare Classification of Jaya Bakti Village	13
Table 5.1.2 Factors Affecting Trend of Changes	16
Table 5.1.3 Institutional Analysis Based on Poor Community	20
Table 5.1.4 Programs in Jaya Bakti Village	23
Table 5.1.5 Main Problems of Male and Female	25
Tabel 5.1.6 Efforts to Overcome the Problem based on Male Participant of the FGD	25
Table 5.1.7 Efforts to Overcome the Problem based on Female Participant of the FGD	26
Table 5.2.1 Land Use in Village of Nanggerang, Year 2007	28
Table 5.2.2 Education Facilities (2007)	29
Table 5.2.3 Health Facilities in Village of Nanggerang Year 2007	29
Table 5.2.4 Percentage Villagers Welfare Level of Village of Nanggerang	30
Table 5.2.5 Villagers Identification Based on Welfare Level at Village of Nanggerang	31
Table 5.2.6 Trend of Change at Nanggerang Village In Last 10 Years	33
Table 5.2.7 Nanggerang Villager Livelihood (2007)	35
Tabel 5.2.8 Role and Closeness of Institutions and Individual at Nanggerang Village	36
Table 5.2.9 Aids Program Implemented at Nanggerang Village	39
Table 5.2.10 Problems and Efforts to Solve Them for Male Group	40
Table 5.2.11 Problems and Efforts to Solve Them for Female Group	42
Table 5.3.1 Populations at Gegesikkulon Village	44
Table 5.3.2 Level of Education of Community at Gegesikkulon Village Year 2008	44
Table 5.3.3 Welfare Clarification of Gegesikkulon Village	46
Table 5.3.4 Factors Change the Welfare	49
Table 5.3.5 Livelihood of Population in Gegesikkulon Village	51
Table 5.3.6 Institutional Analysis	52
Table 5.3.7 Programs in Gegesikkulon Village	55
Table 5.3.8 Efforts to Overcome Problems According to FGD Male Participant	58
Table 5.3.9 Efforts to Overcome Problems According to FGD Female Participant	59
Table 5.4.1 Classification of number of Population Based on Age in Padasuka Village, Year 2009	62
Table 5.4.2 Total Population by Type of Village Livelihood in Padasuka Year 2009	62
Table 5.4.3 Total Population by Education Level in Padasuka Village Year 2009	63
Table 5.4.4 Pattern of Land Use in Padasuka Village, Sukarame Subdistrict	63
Table 5.4.5 Category Level and characteristics of Welfare Padasuka Village Year 2009	64
Table 5.4.6 Proportion of Level Welfare Changes in the Village Padasuka	65
Table 5.4.7 Factors that Changed	65
Table 5.4.8 Institutional Analysis by Poverty Group	68
Table 5.4.9 Assistance Programs Received by Padasuka Village Community	70
Table 5.4.10 Efforts to Overcome Problems	72
Table 5.5.1 Land Use at Sukanagara Village (2007)	76
Table 5.5.2 Education Facilities at Sukanagara village (year 2007)	76
Table 5.5.3 Water Infrastructure at Sukanagara Village (2007)	77
Table 5.5.4 Villagers Welfare Condition Masyarakat at Sukanagara Village	79
Table 5.5.5 Proportion Change of Welfare Level of Sukanagara Villagers	79

Table 5.5.6 Welfare Characteristics of Sukanagara Villagers	80
Table 5.5.7 Trend Welfare Change at Sukanagara Village	82
Table 5.5.8 Villagers According to Their Livelihood (2007)	85
Table 5.5.9 Agricultural Land Use (Year 2007)	86
Table 5.5.10 Village Ranch Sector (Year 2007)	87
Table 5.5.11 Tea Pickers Fee at Village of Sukanagara	88
Table 5.5.12 Roles and Closeness of Village Institute	90
Table 5.5.13 Government Programs in the Village of Sukanagara	93
Table 5.5.14 Problem and its efforts to solve for Group of Male	98
Table 5.5.15 Problems and their efforts to solve by female group	98
Table 5.6.1 Welfare Classification of Pasir Jambu Village Population	105
Table 5.6.2 Trend of Change on Pasir Jambu Community	108
Table 5.6.3 The Important and Close Institutions for Poor People at Pasir Jambu Village	111
Table 5.6.4 Programs in Pasir Jambu Village	113
Table 5.6.5 Main Problem of Women Group	115
Table 5.6.6 Main Problem of Men Group	116
Table 5.7.1 Population of Neglasari Village	118
Table 5.7.2 Education Level of Neglasari Villagers	119
Tabel 5.7.3 Welfare Classification of Neglasari Village Community	120
Table 5.7.4 Change of Welfare Level Proportion	121
Table 5.7.5 Factors Affecting the Welfare Changes	122
Table 5.7.6 Villager Occupations at Neglasari Village	124
Table 5.7.7 Importance and Closeness of Institutions at Neglasari Village	125
Table 5.7.8 Review of Villager Programs	127
Table 5.8.1 Category Level and characteristics of Welfare	132
Table 5.8.2 Change in Proportion of Welfare <i>Village of Lengkong Jaya</i>	133
Table 5.8.3 Factors that Changed	134
Table 5.8.4 Institutional Analysis by Poverty Group	136
Table 5.8.5 Programs in Village of Lengkong Jaya, Garut Regency	139
Table 5.8.6 Main Problems Men and Women	141
Table 5.8.7 Efforts to Overcome the Problem based on Male Participant of the FGD	141
Table 5.8.8 Efforts to Overcome the Problem based on Female Participant of the FGD	142
Table 5.9.1 Population at Raya Village in Year 2008	142
Table 5.9.2 Level of Education of Community	143
Table 5.9.3 Community Welfare Classification of Raya Village	144
Table 5.9.4 Change on Proportion of Welfare Level	145
Table 5.9.5 Changes in Raya Village in the Last 10 Years	146
Table 5.9.6 Institutions at Raya Village: the Importance and Closeness for Community	150
Table 5.9.7 Programs in Raya Village	152
Table 5.9.8 Poverty Problem Based on Priority to be solved	154
Table 5.9.9 Major Problem and Coping Strategy	155
Table 5.10.1 Welfare level of District Kalegowa - Year 2009	158
Table 5.10.2 Proportion of Community welfare level in Kalegowa Village Year 1998 to Year 2009	159
Table 5.10.3 Factors that change and affect the welfare level of Kalegowa Village Year 2009	159
Table 5.10.4 Types of Industry Owned by Community in Kalegowa Village - Year 2009	161
Table 5.10.5 Interest and Proximity of Institution Exist with Community In Village of Kalegowa Year 2009	162
Table 5.10.6 Program Evaluation in Kalegowa Village	164

Table 5.10.7 Strategies to overcome the problems of poverty by community in Kalegowa Village, Year 2009	166
Table 5.11.1 Structure of Population Based on Livelihood in <i>Village of Manjangloe</i>	167
Table 5.11.2 Community of <i>Village of Manjangloe</i> Based On Welfare Level	169
Table 5.11.3 Change of Welfare among the Groups	170
Table 5.11.4 Trend of Change Happened in <i>Village of Manjangloe</i>	171
Table 5.11.5 Importance and Closeness of Institutions with Community in Manjangloe	176
Table 5.11.6 Program Evaluation	177
Table 5.11.7 Three Main Priority Causes of poverty according to FGD participants	180
Table 5.11.8 Efforts to solve the Dos / Coping Mechanism	181
Table 5.12.1 Composition of Batunilamung Village Population Based on Age and Sex - Year 2009	183
Table 5.12.2 Welfare Level of Community at Batunilamung Village, 2009	184
Table 5.12.3 Factors Change and Affect the Community Welfare in Batunilamung Village Year 2009	186
Table 5.12.4 The Importance and Closeness of Available Institution at Batunilamung Village	188
Table 5.12.5 Program Evaluation as Discussed by Village Apparatus	190
Table 5.12.6 Program Evaluation as Discussed by Poor Community In Batunilamung Village	191
Table 5.12.7 Cause and Effect of Poverty in Batunilamung Village	191
Table 5.12.8 Strategy to Overcome Poverty Problem by Male and Female At Batunilamung Village	192

List of Figures

Figure 1.1	Location Maps of Eight Villages in West Java	4
Figure 1.2	Location Maps of Four Villages in South Sulawesi	5
Jayabakti Village		
Figure 5.1.1	Jayabakti Village Map	11
Figure 5.1.2	Changes on Proportional of Welfare Level in the 10 Years	15
Figure 5.1.3	Venn Diagram of the Poor People	21
Figure 5.1.4	Causes and Effects of Poverty in Jaya Bakti Village	24
Nanggerang Village		
Figure 5.2.1	Map of Nanggerang Village	27
Figure 5.2.2	Diagram of Nanggerang Village Institutional	37
Figure 5.2.3	Causes & Effects of Poverty Diagram	41
Gegesik Kulon Village		
Figure 5.3.1	Map of Gegesikkulon	42
Figure 5.3.2	Change of Proportion of Welfare Level	48
Figure 5.3.3	Venn Diagram of Poor People at <i>Dusun</i> Pulo Rancang At Gegesikkulon Village	54
Figure 5.3.4	Causes and Effects of Poverty Diagram	57
Padasuka Village		
Figure 5.4.1	Map of the Village Padasuka, Tasikmalaya	60
Figure 5.4.2	Organizational Structure Padasuka Village, Sukarame Subdistrict	61
Figure 5.4.3	Venn Diagram of Community Institution	69
Figure 5.4.4	Cause and Effect Diagram for Padasuka Village	71
Sukanagara Village		
Figure 5.5.1	Map of Sukanegara Village	73
Figure 5.5.2	Institutional Venn Diagram for Sukanagara Village	92
Figure 5.5.3	Poverty Causal Diagram	97
Pasir Jambu Village		
Figure 5.6.1	Administration Map of Maniis Sub-District	101
Figure 5.6.2	Sketch of Pasir Jambu Village	102
Figure 5.6.3	Level of Education	102
Figure 5.6.4	Land Use	103
Figure 5.6.5	Change of Welfare	107
Figure 5.6.6	Venn Diagram of Poor Community	112
Figure 5.6.7	Causes and Effects of Poverty Diagram	114
Neglasari Village		
Figure 5.7.1	Map of Neglasari Village	117

Figure 5.7.2	Venn Diagram of Community Institution at Neglasari Village	125
Figure 5.7.3	Cause and Effects of Poverty at Neglasari Village	128
Lengkong Jaya Village		
Figure 5.8.1	Map of Lengkong Jaya Village	129
Figure 5.8.2	Total Population by Age in 2008	130
Figure 5.8.3	Total Population by Labor Group	130
Figure 5.8.4	Total Population by Educational Level at Village of Lengkong Jaya	131
Figure 5.8.5	Venn Diagram on Community Institution in Lengkong Jaya Village	137
Figure 5.8.6	Diagram of Cause and Effect of Poverty <i>Village of</i> Lengkong Jaya	140
Raya Village		
Figure 5.9.1	Causes and Effects of Poverty at Raya Village, Maros	153
Kalegowa Village		
Figure 5.10.1	Population Composition in Kalegowa Village Year 2009	157
Figure 5.10.2	Community Livelihood Condition of Kalegowa Village Year 2009	160
Figure 5.10.3	Venn Diagram for Kalegowa Village	163
Figure 5.10.4	Cause and Effect Diagram for Kalegowa Village	166
Majangloe Village		
Figure 5.11.1	Map of Manjangloe Village, Jeneponto Regency	167
Figure 5.11.2	Population Structure at <i>Village of</i> Manjangloe – Year 2008	168
Figure 5.11.3	Level of Education of Community in <i>Village of Manjangloe</i>	169
Figure 5.11.4	Venn Diagram of Institutional Relationship Condition in Manjangloe Village	176
Figure 5.11.5	Cause and Effect of Poverty in Manjangloe Village	181
Batunilamung Village		
Figure 5.12.1	Map of Batunilamung Village	183
Figure 5.12.2	Level of Education of Batunilamung Village People Year 2009	184
Figure 5.12.3	Trend of change of Welfare Proportion in the Last Ten Years	186
Figure 5.12.4	Venn Diagram on Community Institutional Condition at Batunilamung Village	189
Figure 5.12.5	Causes and Effects of Poverty in Batunilamung Village	194

List of Graphs

Graph 1	The Percentage of Non Performing Loan in Each Round	197
Graph 1	The Percentage of Non Performing Loan in Each Round by Gender	198

List of Boxes

Box 5.1	Mrs. Romah, a head of household who work as <i>kuli nandur</i> or farm worker	14
Box 5.2	Mrs. Anos is ‘forced’ to use <i>ijon</i>	19
Box 5.3	Cost for one harvest season per hectare	20
Box 5.4	Mrs. Leni, whose daughter has started to become a worker to survive	26
Box 5.5	Pak Lili, decides to become wardrobe maker	27
Box 5.3.1	Dulani, a head of household who works as Farm Worker and Paddy Mill Worker	47
Box 5.3.2	Bi Yaya’s Family Whose 2 Family Members Become TKW Fails to Improve the Welfare	50
Box 5.3.3	Benefit of the Program for Mrs. Ropiah, the Poor Family at Gegesikkulon Village	56
Box 5.3.4	Mrs. Markinah, Whose Child is also Looking for Money for the Family	58
Box 5.3.5	Mrs. Darinah Becomes Washing Worker at Dry Season	59
Box 5.6.1	Current Condition of Cirata Reservoir	103
Box 5.6.2	Mrs. Yaya Does Any Kind of Work to Support Seven Children	106
Box 5.7.1	Pak Uha, the Head of Poor Household from RW 08 Neglasari	121
Box 5.7.2	Pak Sahidin’s family who try to improve welfare condition	123
Box 5.9.1	Anwar, 30 years old, a Farm worker with profit sharing system (<i>Tesang</i>)	148
Box 5.9.2	The Citizen Whose Welfare is Increase	155
Box 5.11.1	Hajj Bone, 54 years old, a Widower: From Rich becoming Poor	172
Box 5.11.2	Hajj Mukmin: Increasing Welfare of Citizens	174
Box 5.12.1	Community that Experience Deterioration in Life: To Reach the Never Coming Hope	193

1 INTRODUCTION

Yayasan Inovasi Pemerintahan Daerah (YIPD) was contracted by Waseda University, Japan to conduct a Participatory Poverty Assessment (PPA) in West Java (four villages) and South Sulawesi (eight villages) in Indonesia. The study is funded by Japan International Cooperation Agency (JICA) and coordinated by Waseda University.

The objectives of the PPA will be:

- a. Identifying different perception of poverty status;
- b. Identifying the multidimensional causes of poverty;
- c. Exploring the perceived solutions to poverty, especially how to cope with “economic crisis”;
- d. Evaluating the effectiveness of various anti-poverty programs that had been launched by the government.

2 SELECTED VILLAGES

The PPA is being conducted at eight villages in West Java and four villages in South Sulawesi, which were chosen from different sub-districts (*Kecamatan*) in different districts (*Kabupaten or Kota*).

The eight villages in West Java and four villages in South Sulawesi were selected based on the following criteria:

- The different poverty phenomena based on the geographic locations and anticipated causes.
- The different characteristics of rural and urban areas.
- Specific areas having specific problems, if any.
- Representative sample of the area having similarity in the poverty characteristics.

The villages for the PPA were selected from:

- List of Locations and Allocations of PNPM-PPK¹ 2007
- List of Locations and Allocations of PNPM-P2KP² 2007
- List of Urban Locations of PNPM 2008
- List of Rural Villages of PNPM-PPK 2008

The List of selected villages for PPA in West Java and South Sulawesi is presented in Table 2.1 and Table 2.2 respectively.

¹ PNPM: *Program Nasional Pemberdayaan Masyarakat* or National Program of Community Empowerment;
PPK: *Program Pengembangan Kecamatan* (Kecamatan Development Program);

² P2KP: *Program Penanggulangan Kemiskinan Perkotaan* (Urban Poverty Program)

Table 2.1 – Selected Villages in West Java

No.	Regency (Kabupaten)	Sub district (Kecamatan)	Urban/Rural Villages (Village of/ Desa)	Area Information				
				Area Characteristic	Livelihood	Accessibility	% Poor	Urban/ Rural
1	Bekasi	Cabangbungin	Jaya Bakti	Land area. Plain topography	Agriculture, fishermen/fishpond	Located north of Bekasi, close to sea (behind one village, public transport available).	34,8% at Sub district	Rural
2	Cianjur	Sukanagara	Sukanagara	Plain topography on hill	Agriculture	Close to Bogor, located in the middle of Cianjur regency, public transport available	39,8% at Sub district	Semi Urban
3	Cirebon	Gegesik	Gegesik Kulon	Land area. Plain topography	Agriculture and plantation	Located in the northwest area of Cirebon, northern coast lane, public transport available.	55,5% at Sub district	Rural
4	Purwakarta	Maniis	Pasirjambu	Hilly topography	Agriculture /cultivation field	Southwest area of Purwakarta, close to Plered, public transport available	35,8% at Sub district	Rural
5	Bogor	Tajurhalang	Nanggerang	Land area. Plain topography	Agriculture, labor, and fishery	Located north of Bogor city, less than 30 minutes from Bogong Gede railway station, public transport available	66,69% at Village	Rural
6	Bandung	Majalaya	Neglasari	Land area. Plain topography	Textile industry	Located southeast of Bandung, public transport available	81,49% at Village	Rural
7	Tasikmalaya	Sukarame	Padasuka	Hilly topography	Agriculture	Adjacent to Tasikmalaya city at the south / southwest area, public transport available	83,59% at Village	Semi Urban
8	Garut	Karangpawitan	Lengkongjaya	Land area. Plain topography	Agriculture	Close to Garut city in the direction to Tasikmalaya/Cibat, public transport available	65,04% at Village	Urban

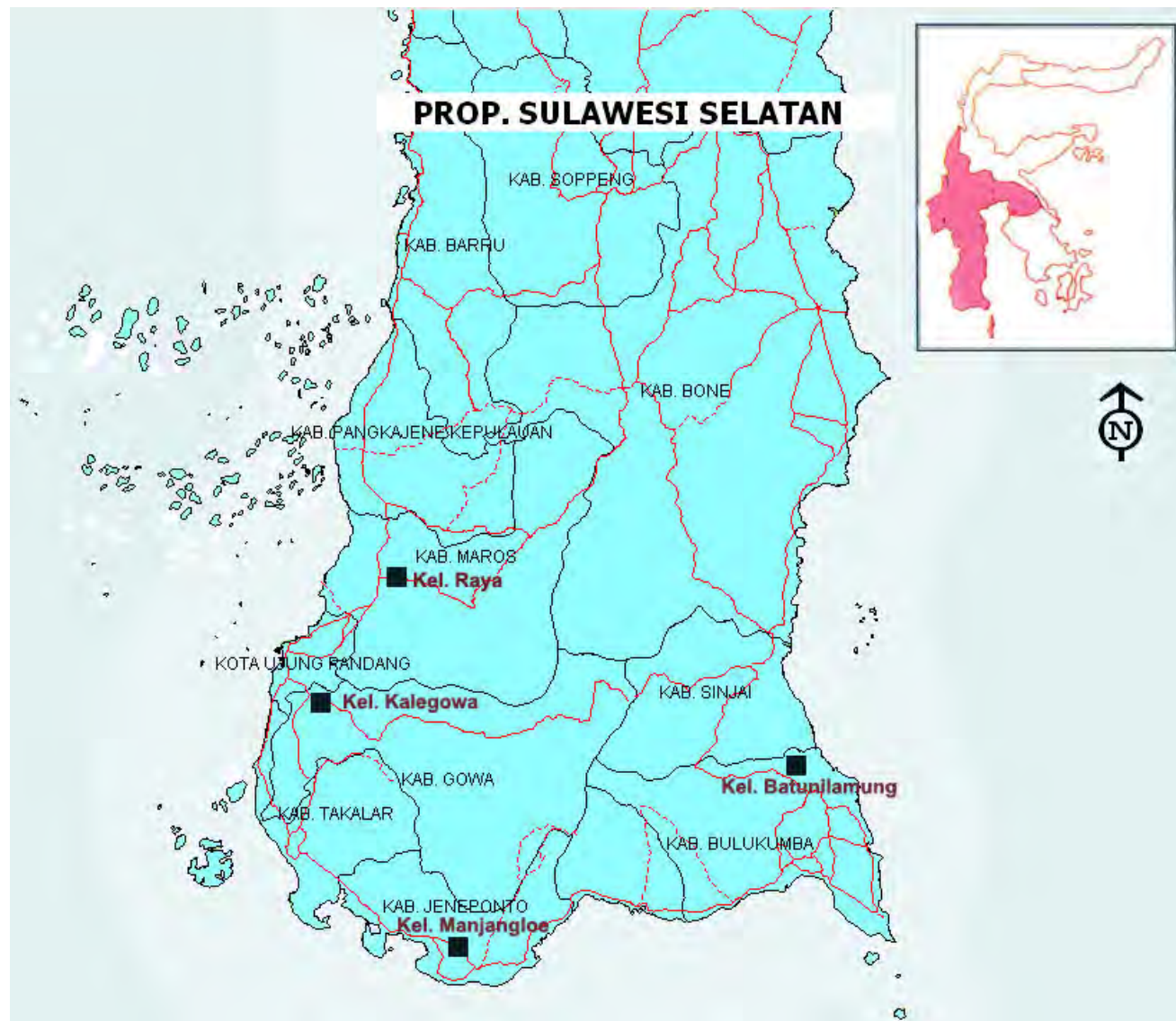
Table 2.2 – Selected Villages in South Sulawesi

No	Kabupaten (Regency)	Kecamatan (Sub district)	Urban/Rural Villages (<i>Village of/ Desa</i>)	Area Information				
				Area Characteristic	Livelihood	Accessibility	% Poor	Urban/ Rural
1	Jeneponto	Tamalatea	Manjang Loe	Hilly topography	Small industries	Located at the west end of South Suawesi, public transport available	48,1% at Sub district	Rural
2	Bulukumba	Kajang	Batuninglampung	Coastal area	Tourism and fishery	Located about 200 km from Makassar city, public transport available	26,1% at Sub district	Rural
3	Maros	Turikale	Raya	Land area. Plain topography	Agriculture	Public transport available	76,61% at Village	Rural
4	Gowa	Somba Opu	Kalegowa	Land area. Plain topography	Animal husbandry	Located 9 km from Makassar city, public transport available	72,21% at Village	Urban

Figure 1.1 Location Maps of Eight Villages in West Java



Figure 1.2 Location Maps of Four Villages in South Sulawesi



3 PARTICIPATORY POVERTY ASSESSMENT PROCESS

At the village, the PPA process is conducted using the following methods:

- Focus Group Discussion (FGD):
 - The community FGD with the village apparatus, basic service provider and civic leader participants
 - The poor FGD with the poor household participants
 The participants of each FGD is about 15 – 20 persons.
- In-depth Interviews:
 - Interivews with 10 – 15 poor household respondents
 - Interview with head/staff of village apparatus, basic service provider, civic leader respondents
- Direct village observation through transect walks
- Secondary data review
- Case study

The typical time frame of PPA at each village is as follows:

Table 3.1 – Typical Time Frame of PPA at each Village

Time Frame	Activities
Day 1	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Travel to location - Team introduction with village apparatus and civic leaders - Prepare FGD schedule - Travel to location - Team introduction with village apparatus and civic leaders - Prepare FGD schedule - Transect walk
Day 2	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Community FGD (village level FGD) - Interview with village apparatus - Interview with Head/staff Community Health Center and schools - Transect Walk
Day 3	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The poor FGD - In-depth interview with poor households - Transect Walk
Day 4	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - In-depth interview with poor households - Transect Walk
Day 5	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - In-depth interview with poor households - Transect Walk - Leave the village

The following table shows the content of the Community FGD and the Poor FGD.

Table 3.2 The Content of FGDs

	The Community FGD	The Poor FGD
Participants	Community representatives from the whole area and also welfare group including apparatus, civic leaders, and ordinary community members.	Representatives from poor households, both male and female.
Number of Participants	15-20 persons, male and female participants are balanced	15-20 persons, male and female participants are balanced
Tools	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Welfare Classification 2. Trend Analysis 3. Government Program Evaluation 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Poverty Perception 2. Trend Analysis 3. Cause and Effect of Poverty 4. Priority of Problem and Strategy to Sustain Living 5. Venn Diagram and Government Program Review
Estimated Duration	2.0 – 2.5 hours	2.5 – 3.0 hours

3.1 Community FGD

The Community FGD or the Village Level FGD is intended to get the picture of the community general living condition and problems, both the better welfare group and the poor group. This is important to understand the difference between both groups. The FGD uses three tools as follows:

3.1.1 Welfare Classification

The welfare classification is intended for:

- Understanding the level of community welfare at the village in accordance with the criteria and terms defined by the community.
- Identifying the characteristic of each level of welfare.
- Understanding the community perception on the condition and characteristic of poor community at the village.
- Getting the proportion of the household numbers based on the existing levels of welfare.
- Getting the proportion of the household number based on the level of welfare 10 years ago.
- The above proportion was determined using 100 shirt buttons in a simulation at the FGD.

3.1.2 Trend Analysis

The objective of trend classification is for:

- Knowing the factors that change in the last ten years (1997/1998) and currently (2009) which influence the people's living.
- Knowing the trend of change in the living of community in the last 10 years, whether it becomes better or worse, and the factor that is felt to influence most their living.

3.1.3 Program Evaluation

This evaluation on programs aims for:

- Knowing various programs and supports for the community, especially the government programs.
- Knowing the strength and weakness of the programs that are felt by the community.
- Uncovering the perception of the community on the programs and the kind of development that is expected by the community.

3.2 The Poor FGD

FGD with the poor group is intended to know the living condition and problems faced by the poor group directly from their perception. The following tools are used:

3.2.1 Poverty Perception

The objectives of the poverty perception are for:

- Clarifying the welfare/poverty status from the welfare classification at the Community FGD.
- Knowing the perception on poverty based on the view of the poor community.

3.2.2 Trend Analysis

The objective of trend classification is for:

- Knowing the factors that change in the last ten years (1997/1998) and currently (2009) which influence the people's living.
- Knowing the trend of change in the living of community in the last 10 years, whether it becomes better or worse, and the factor that is felt to influence most their living.

3.2.3 Cause and Effect Diagram

The cause and effect diagram tool has objectives as follows:

- Knowing various causes of poverty based on the perception of the poor community, either direct and/or indirect causes.
- Uncovering various effects as a result of the poverty, both direct and/or indirect effects.
- Knowing the interrelation among various causes those results in poverty.

3.2.4 Problem Priority and Strategy for Sustaining Life

The objectives of this tool are for:

- Knowing the main problems felt by the poor community in their living, either problems of male and/or female people.
- Knowing the impact of the main problems on the living of the poor community.
- Knowing the pattern that usually carried out by the poor community to cope with those problems.
- Identifying the sources of assistance that are usually accessed by the poor community to cope with the problems faced.

3.2.5 Venn diagram and Program Review

The objectives of this tool are:

- Identifying various institutions, either formal and/or informal having important roles in the living of the poor community.
- Identifying the close relationship and the easiness of access by the poor community to those various institutions.
- Identifying various programs especially government programs that are felt by the poor community.
- Knowing the benefits that are felt by the poor community from those programs.
- Uncovering the expectations of the poor community for the beneficial programs to be developed.

3.3 Transect Walk

The general overview of transect walk is as follows:

- Transect walk is a direct observation process carried out at the neighborhood of the community to get the overview of the village condition and community living.
- Transect walk may be carried out at any time as required, however it is suggested that the PPA team allows some time at the beginning of their arrival at the village, so that before the FGD the PPA team has had an overview of the village condition.
- Transect may be carried out together with some community members which can provide additional independent information, or if necessary the assistance to introduce the PPA team to the community.
- Visit to the central activity area of the village community to have an overview of the living at the village.
- Focus the visit on the residential areas of the poor to understand more about their condition.
- Transect walks are also conducted when going to the respondents for in-depth interviews.
- Obtain or make a sketch for the village map.

3.4 In-depth Interview

The objectives of the in-depth interview are for:

- Understanding someone biography to see the dynamics of his/her welfare.
- Identifying the factors and processes helping or hampering the change of the welfare condition of the community member.
- Understanding the factors that help the community improve their welfare.
- Understanding the factors that make the community kept at the poverty condition.
- Identifying the vulnerability factors.
- Knowing the difference between female and male persons in experiencing various problems mentioned above and the difference in the cause and perception.

Issues explored are, among others:

- The household condition of the respondents and the dynamics of their welfare.
- Change of living condition
- Perception on poverty
- Basic service delivery (access, role, benefit)

- Problems and constraints faced
- Programs and assistance available.
- Efforts to cope with the crisis
- Expectation.

4 FIELD WORKS

The PPA field works at eight (8) villages in West Java and four (4) villages in South Sulawesi were conducted by six (6) teams. Each team consisted of three (3) facilitators including a team leader to conduct PPA at two (2) villages in different times. As already mentioned, a PPA research in each field is done in five days. The PPAs at villages were conducted from October 7 through 16, 2009.

5 RESULTS OF FIELD PPA PROCESSES AT VILLAGES

In this report, the results of field PPA processes at twelve (12) villages are presented below for every village where the PPA had been carried out.

5.1 JAYA BAKTI VILLAGE

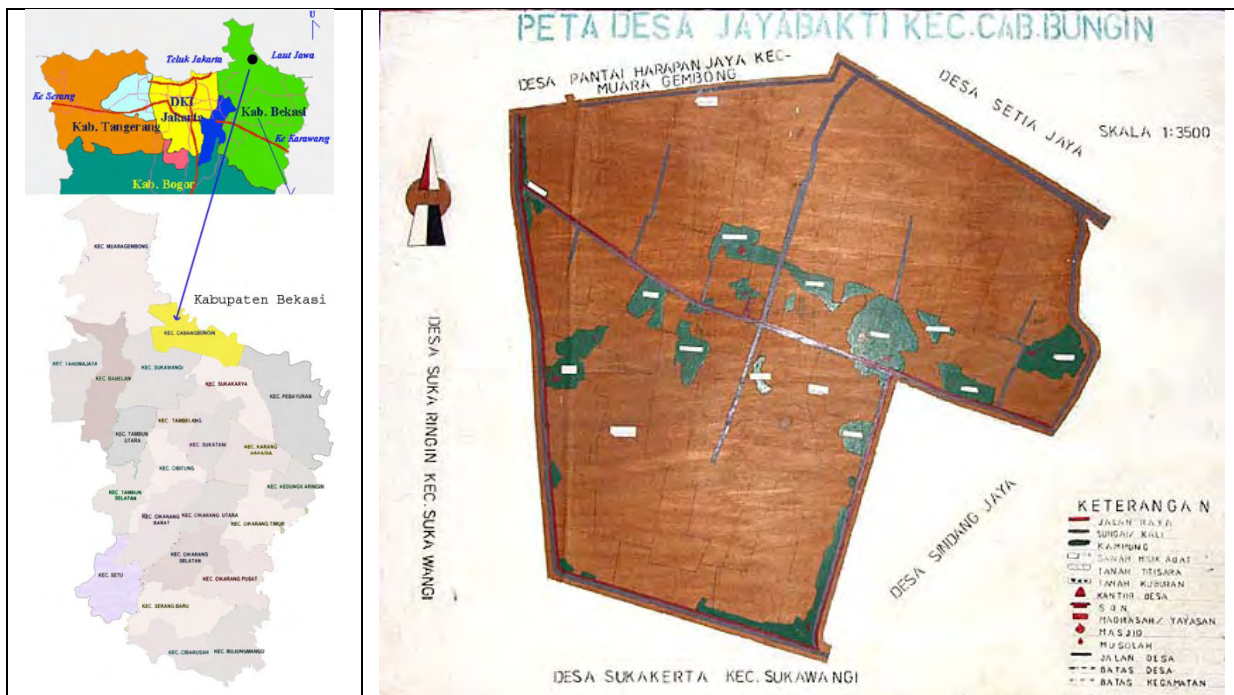
5.1.1 General Description of the Village

5.1.1.1 Geographic Location and Village Topography

Jaya Bakti Village is located in Cabangbungin Sub-district, and it is at the northern part of Bekasi Regency. At the northern part it is bordered with Pantai Harapan Jaya Village of Muara Gembong Sub-district and Setia Jaya Village, at the eastern part it is bordered with Sindang Jaya Village, at the southern part it is bordered with Sukakerta Village of Sub-district Sukawangi, and at the western part it is bordered with Sukaringin Village of Sukawangi Sub-district.

Jaya Bakti Village is on a flat area and not too far from coastal area. It is dominated by the community's rice paddy field having an area of 630 Ha or 85% of total village size of 737 Ha. Housing and *kampung* locations are spread out at the main road that surrounds the paddy field. It takes 3.5 hours from Jakarta to reach the village and 4 to 5 hours (200 km) from West Java Capital.

There is no four-wheel vehicle in Jaya Bakti Village. To reach sub-district center, people usually use 'ojek', as public transport motorcycles. Meanwhile, to go to the regency capital, people need to ride on *ojek* up to Babelan Sub-district and continue with four-wheel public transportation.



Source: Map of the Village, from the Village Office

Figure 5.1.1 Jaya Bakti Village Map

5.1.1.2 History and Village Administration

In 1970, the village was proliferated into three villages namely Jaya Bakti Village, Setia Jaya Village, and Sindang Jaya Village.

Jaya Bakti Village consists of three *dusun* or sub-village of Dusun 1, Dusun 2 and Dusun 3. Each *dusun* consists of 3 RW (resident organizations) and each RW consists of 3 RT (neighborhood organization), so in total there are 9 RW and 18 RT. Each *dusun*, RW and RT has a head that represent village government officials. Village administration composes of Village Head, Village Secretary, and 6 Section Heads of Development, Finance, Economic Development, Welfare, General, and Transportation. The Village Head is also assisted by 3 *Dusun* Head. Village Head is selected by the community while village apparatus is appointed by the village head.

5.1.1.3 Population and Resources

Based on 2006 Jaya Bakti Village profile, its population is 6,735 persons or 1,819 KK (Heads of Household), consisting of 3,339 males and 3,376 females. Most of the population are of productive age (18-60 years old), i.e. 2,655 persons and 895 of them are children under five (0-3 years old). All population believes in Islam religion and majority is Betawi ethnic, with small number of Melayu and Bataknese. Around 20% of population is immigrants from surrounding area and also from outside Bekasi Regency.



Education facility at Jaya Bakti Village

There are three elementary schools and another one is under construction. There are also two junior high schools (*SMP*) consisting of one public *SMP* and one Madrasah Tsanawiyah (religious school). Senior high school (*SMA*) is only at sub-district center. In average, the education level of children is *SMP*, and only a small number (from wealthier families) were graduated from *SMA* or *SMK* (vocational senior high school). Only rich people can pursue education for their children up to university level.

Puskesmas (community health center) is only at sub-district center which can be reached by *ojek* costing 10,000 rupiahs one way. There is a *Puskesmas Branch* or *Pustu* (*Puskesmas Pembantu*) at the village that is not functioning anymore as the condition is broken. Rich people usually go to health official (*mantri*) or private midwife in the village. The poor prefer to buy medicine at small kiosk and use traditional herb than going to *mantri* or midwife or *Puskesmas* for the reason of health cost.

There is no market at Jaya Bakti Village; people usually shop at kiosk or vegetable mobile traders who come to the *kampung*. The nearest market is Babelan Market which is 15 km away and can be reached by *ojek* at a cost of 10,000 rupiahs.

5.1.2 Dynamics of Community Welfare Condition

5.1.2.1 Condition and Welfare Characteristic



Counting the shirt buttons to classify the welfare in the village – FGD with village apparatus in Jaya Bakti Village

Total poor households receiving *Raskin* (Rice for the Poor) and BLT (Unconditional Cash Transfer) were 502 KK (households) or around 27% total KK in the village. This number is different from the result of FGD with village representatives which agreed that the welfare level of community are as follow: 7% rich, 23% moderate, and 70% poor. This proportion was determined at the FGD by using 100 shirt buttons. Each group has characteristic that is determined by the FGD participants, as it can be seen on the table below (Table 5.1.1).

The rich community in Jaya Bakti Village can fulfill all of their needs and it can be seen from their house condition and vehicle ownership. It is really in contrast with the poor who can only fulfill the needs of today by '*gali lobang tutup lobang*' (dig hole/debt to cover hole/debt). The debt is repaid when doing harvesting work for the rich. Their houses are in poor condition also.

The income of the moderate welfare group in average is Rp 50,000 per day, for instance for the people who run small business by having kiosk. The income of poor people is about Rp. 30,000 per day but they do not always get every day. The poor, who work as farm workers, have to wait for water availability to watering the paddy field, so it is not sure whether they can work every day or not. For the rich people, average income per day is Rp. 200,000, which they get from paddy huller, excluding the harvest result from their paddy field.

Table 5.1.1 Community Welfare Classification of Jaya Bakti Village

No.	Characteristic	Welfare Level and the Proportion		
		Rich (7%)	Moderate (23%)	Poor (70%)
1.	Occupation	- Has paddy field - Has Paddy Huller	- Farmer with paddy field - Farm Worker - Has kiosk	- Farm Labor / <i>bujang</i> - Farm Worker
2.	Paddy Field ownership	Has minimum 3 Ha paddy field	Has paddy field of 5000 m ² – 1 Ha	Do not have paddy field
3.	House ownership	- Has good house "miliner"	Has house with simple wall	House: half wall and half woven bamboo
4.	Vehicle ownership	- Has car - Has 1-2 motorcycles	- Has 1 motorcycle	- has bicycle
5.	Income	- Minimum income of 200.000 IDR/day	Income of 50.000 IDR / day (routine)	Income of 30.000 IDR / day (not routine)
6.	Education	Able to financing children education up to university	Financing children education up to senior high	Children education only up to junior high (SMP)

No.	Characteristic	Welfare Level and the Proportion		
		Rich (7%)	Moderate (23%)	Poor (70%)
			school (SMK)	
7.	Sanitation	- Has water facility of <i>sanyo</i> (pump) and PAM - Has WC	- Has water facility of <i>sanyo</i> (pump) and PAM - Has WC	- water from drilled in ground - do not have WC; defecation in paddy field
8.	Health	- Having meals 2 x a day with meat - If getting sick, usually goes to the hospital	- Having meals 2 x a day with fish - If getting sick, goes to mantra (pay 25-30 thousands IDR)	- - Having meals 2 x a day with vegetable - If getting sick go to Puskesmas (<i>ojek</i> cost 10.000 IDR) - If getting sick is cured by traditional herbs
9.	Others		- Has livestock of: goat, chicken, duck	

Source: Result of FGD with village representatives at Jaya Bakti Village and is clarified at FGD with poor community

“*Gali lobang tutup lobang*” dig hole to cover hole, is the terms always mentioned by the poor in their living. They do not have a particular job and daily income. They have to owe to other people to be able to fulfill their daily needs. Very often they have to have debt to pay for another debt. According to the poor, the main characteristic that differentiates the rich and the moderate people in Jaya Bakti Village is the type of work and asset ownership.

The difference in welfare level can also be seen from the provision of un-hulled paddy or rice the people get from the harvest. The rich group usually have store of un-hulled paddy or rice up to next harvest and part of it can be sold as a source of income. The moderate people sometimes sell half of its un-hulled paddy or rice and have a little store for a couple of months, but not until the next harvest. While the poor do not have anything after the harvest, as they have to sell all un-hulled paddy or rice to pay the debt and purchase things for their need.

Box 5.1.

Mrs. Romah, a head of household who work as *kuli nandur* or farm worker

Mrs. Rohmah, a widower of 50 years old, lives with her three children at their hut with earth floor, behind the village head’s house of Jaya Bakti Village. Her husband has passed away five years ago. Mrs. Rohmah never goes to school and works as *kuli nandur* or farm worker and *nggembot* at paddy field owner and relies on her neighbor’s mercy.

Becoming a *kuli nandur* means that she has to go to the paddy field and plant the paddy seeds. “Once goes down (goes to paddy field from morning until noon), I get Rp. 15,000. If two times (morning until midday and continue to afternoon), I get RP. 30,000 a day”, she said. It is different if she works as *kuli nggembot* or worker to drop off the paddy seed. Mrs. Rohmah can get 30 kg rice from this work that is given by the owner when the harvest time comes. If these two jobs are not available, Mrs. Rohmah does whatever she can do such as cutting the grass and/or washing the clothes. Mrs. Rohmah is not daring to get loan either from *ijon* system or mobile bank or join the *paketan* since she is not sure whether tomorrow she will be able to have income.

Mrs. Rohmah condition is very apprehensive. Anytime the rain falls, Mrs. Rohmah and her three children have to move to neighbor’s house; the wood foundation of her house is already broken and can fall down at anytime. Mrs. Rohmah finds difficulties to have meals and continue her life in a proper condition. Her daily needs often cannot be fulfilled. For one day meal, she spends Rp.5, 000 to 10,000.

The situation was better before her husband got sick and passed away due to liver disease. Her husband worked as tricycle driver at Bekasi, and the children did not need to have work. Agus, the first son (30 years old), is an elementary school graduate and already got married and stay in another village. The second and the third children, Ropikoh (16) and Kalpi (11), were also just graduated from elementary school. The last one, Rapi (8) is now at the second year of elementary school. The daughter, Ropikoh also works as *kuli nandur* and *nggembot*.

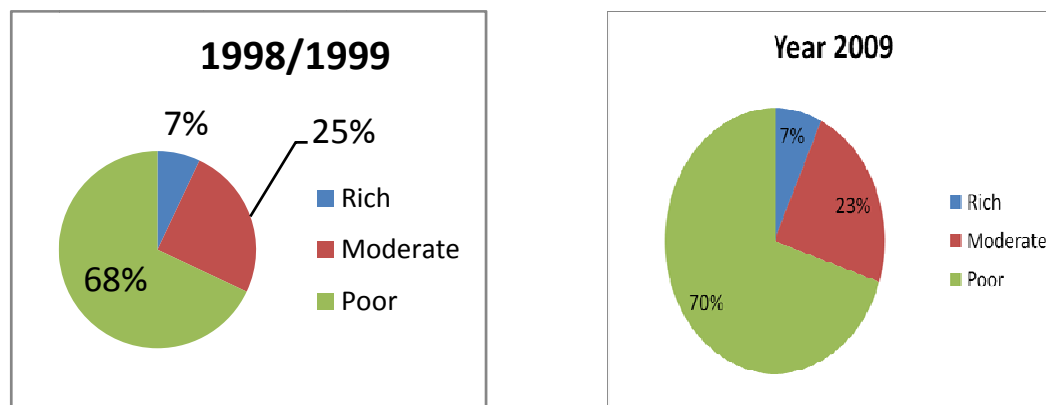
Mrs. Rohmah got *Raskin* (Rice for the Poor) of 25 litres based on chief of *RT* policy. This support can cover only 10-12 days as every day Mrs. Rohmah cooks 2 litres rice for her family. When BLT (Direct Cash Transfer) came, Mrs. Rohmah got Rp. 300000.

Mrs. Rohmah feels glad that she was able to get rice and BLT and expects that this kind of supports will be continued. According to Mrs. Rohmah, if there is a support from government for her and family, she expects to have support in building a house for them.

(Source: In-depth Interview with Mrs. Rohmah, Jaya Bakti Village)

5.1.2.2 Trends on Change of Welfare

Based on discussion with the community during FGD, there has been increase of facilities in many sectors in the last 10 years including the transportation, education and other facilities. Nevertheless community welfare level is decreasing compare to 10 years ago as can be seen at the graph below.



Source: Result of FGD with Village Apparatus & Representatives

Figure 5.1.2 Changes on Proportion of Welfare Level in the 10 Years

The community feels there are several changes including the increase of price for basic needs, and change in job opportunities and income. The unemployment has also increased in the last 10 years. In agriculture sector, the change most felt by community is the price increase of urea-based fertilizer that reduces result of harvest of both farmers and farm workers. Employment opportunity has decreased especially for the works that usually can be done in Jakarta such as selling oil, vegetable or becoming tricycle driver.

The groups most impacted by this condition are the moderate and the poor people. Ten years ago there were still a big number of people categorized as moderate group and now it has changed (25% to 23% based on FGD with village apparatus & representatives). Some of FGD participants explained that in the past many village people became the trader in Jakarta including vegetable sellers, oil sellers, and tricycle drivers. Since the tricycles were prohibited by the government, the oil price increased highly, the policy of conversion of

kerosene to gas, and then the number of poor people has increased as they lost their source of living in Jakarta. The number of unemployment increased, as when they could not work at farm, they could not do anything else. Based on interview with persons who used to sell oil in Jakarta, they were part of the moderate group and rich group. As movable traders they could earn up to Rp. 100,000 per day.

Even though prices of un-hulled paddy and rice keep increasing, the income of community is decreasing as the production cost is getting higher. They have to pay more for higher price of fertilizer (urea and TSP) and cost for irrigation using diesel pump.

The rich group has not relatively change since 10 years ago. “They are the same persons!” they said. The rich in general inherits wealth from their parents. Furthermore the child of rich people gets married with the child from another rich people. The changes in the last 10 years are recorded on the table below.

Table 5.1.2 Factors Affecting Trend of Changes

Factors Change	Current (2009)	1 year ago (global crisis) 2008/2009)*	5 years ago (2004)	10 years ago 1997/1998)	Remarks
<i>Price of 9 basic need</i>	Highly increase; coconut oil of 9000 IDR/kg	-	Price increase; coconut oil: 4000- 5000 IDR/kg	Cheap price (affordable); coconut oil: 2500 IDR/kg	
<i>Price of kerosene</i>	8000 IDR/lt (increase)	-	3000 IDR/ lt	Rp. 1500/lt	
<i>Price of Rice</i>	4000 IDR/lt	-	2500 IDR/lt	1500 IDR/lt	
<i>Opportunity to work/business</i>	More difficult; cannot sell oil in Jakarta	-	Rarely; quite difficult to sell something	Varied; can sell oil and/or become tricycle driver	At Jakarta, many people sold and became tricycle driver in the past
<i>Motorcycle pawning</i>	Buy pawn-motorcycle for ojek, but many are seizure by leasing (bank/dealer)	Many sold pawn-motorcycle	Not yet exist	Nothing	Pawn-motorcycle price is 1.5 – 3 million IDR (from harvest result)
<i>Ijon</i>	Keep exist	Keep exist	Keep exist	There was <i>ijon</i>	Harvest result use to pay <i>ijon</i>
<i>Price of Urea-based fertilizer</i>	Urea of 200.000 IDR / 100 kg TSP of 220.000/ 100 kg Hard to find		Urea + TSP 100.000 IDR / 100 kg Easy to find	Urea + TSP (mix) of 50.000 IDR/ 100 kg	Price is set by paddy field owner; they usually make it high
<i>Irrigation</i>	Lack of water		Sufficient	Plenty	
<i>Salary of factory labor</i>	1.5 million IDR / month; contract system 35.000 IDR / day for daily worker	-	700.000 IDR / month		Local people rarely work at factory
<i>Income from Ojek</i>	10-15 thousands / day	-	50.000 IDR / day	up to 150.000 IDR/day; less ojek, poor road	
<i>Unemployment</i>	Worse	-	Increase	Small number; many worked in Jakarta	

Factors Change	Current (2009)	1 year ago (global crisis) 2008/2009)*	5 years ago (2004)	10 years ago 1997/1998)	Remarks
Harvest Result	Un-hulled paddy price: 2500 IDR/kg Urea: 200.000 IDR / 100 kg	-	Un-hulled paddy price: 1500 IDR /kg; Urea: Rp. 80.000-100.000/100 kg	Un-hulled paddy price: 1200/kg Urea : 50.000-70.000/ 100 kg	Harvest result still 4 ton/Ha, but urea price is increasing
Road	No more flood; road is filled with stone & sand		Road sometime filled with water	Road sometime filled with water	Half of road is concrete, half hardening road
Education	There is SMP in the village (for 3 years now)		SMP (junior high) is at Cabang bungin	SMP (junior high) is at sub-district	
Cost of Ceremony (wedding, circumstance)	20 million	-	10 million	3 million	

Source: Result of FGD both with village apparatus and poor community

There have been many people buy pawn motorcycle for 1.5 – 3 million rupiahs in the last 2 years. They cannot buy new motorcycle using credit scheme. They usually purchase pawn motorcycle when there is extra money from the harvest – usually for the moderate group. A pawn motorcycle is a motorcycle that is purchased by someone using leasing system (of credit institution) but then he/she cannot pay the installment so she has to pawn the motorcycle to other person or the pawn-institution. The pawn motorcycle installment was not paid so it becomes a problem. Many people bought this pawn motorcycle to become an *ojek*;



Concrete Road that across the village

and when they drove outside the village or sub-district, they were caught and the motorcycle became seizure of leasing officer. Pawn motorcycle was lost and so with the money.

Road facility has been improved. When there was rainy season in the past, the road was soaked by water. For now, the main village road has been improved by local government to become concrete road, and the neighborhood road has been paved. There was flood soaking paddy field and housing

area in the past, but now only small part of paddy field that filled with water in rainy season.

Irrigation has become more difficult in the last three years due to lack of water. FGD participant said that water debit in the river and irrigation canal decreases, so it cannot reach the paddy fields that are located above river or irrigation level. Therefore, the community relies on pump to water their paddy field when it is dry season.

Un-hulled paddy keeps increasing and so with fertilizer price. Therefore the result of un-hulled paddy sale is not in balance with the cost for purchasing the fertilizer; especially if the fertilizer uses *ijon* system that must be paid according to un-hulled paddy price when harvest time.

Education facility has improved. There is a junior high school (*SMP*) in Jaya Bakti Village, existing since 3 years ago. The school has its own building for the last 1 year only. Previously they used elementary school building in the village. The existence of *SMP* has helped community to reduce transportation cost for going to school. In the past, *SMP* only existed in sub-district.

5.1.3 Community Livelihood Condition

5.1.3.1 Livelihood

The majority of people depend on paddy field, either as the owners or farm workers. Paddy field owners are the rich and moderate groups while farm workers are the poor. The farm workers usually use profit sharing system. All capital is paid by paddy field owner and the profit is equally divided among owner and the workers. Some of the rich have paddy huller and the collector traders have truck. Moderate group runs small kiosks selling food and daily need.

The poor and moderate people usually have alternative source of living to work as informal worker in Jakarta, but now it is no more as explained earlier. Currently there are many, more than 20 people run a business of wooden wardrobes. They are the labors who used to work at wardrobe business in Klender, East Jakarta and go back to their village to run their own business. They have 1 to 2 workers. But most of them work alone due to limited capital. The products are halfway products, without painting and finishing, to be sold at local market and fulfill the need at Klender Market.



5.1.3.2 Community Vulnerability

The poor relies so much on *ijon* system (like debt system) since long time ago. They get *ijon* from rich people or paddy field owner for their needs and pay at the harvest time. So, they do not have saving and this cycle is continued, as explained previously. This *ijon* also used at the time of paddy planting and this is really a burden for the poor since when it is time to pay, it uses standard of un-hulled price.

The poor who mostly work as farm workers are difficult to get loan access from the mobile bank as it implies daily loan, while they can pay after the harvest. Mobile bank usually gives loan to kiosk owners or others who have daily income. The poor can get the access on good purchasing credit that is paid when harvest time, it is known as *anjukan*, usually in form of cloths and house wares. The lenders come from outside Bekasi, such as Majalengka, West Java and usually come close to harvest time (between November to June).

The expenses must be paid when harvest time is as follow:

- *ijon* for paddy field need
- *ijon* money for daily needs
- *anjukan* or debt on clothes and house wares

- contribution for ceremony
- *paketan or arisan*
- group *arisan*

Box 5.2

Mrs. Anos is 'forced' to use *ijon*

Her age just reached 50 years old. Mrs. Anos stays with her youngest children in a simple house with brick wall and cement floor. Her house has 2 rooms, 1 common room, and 1 kitchen. There is a television of 17". The three of Mrs. Anos's children had already grown up when her husband left the family for another woman, three years ago. The first son (35 years old) and second one (30 years old) live with their new family, while the youngest one (27 years old) is unemployed, at home.

"Do not have husband seems better, I do not have to take care of other", she said smilingly. Mrs. Anos has heritage of 600 meters square of paddy field from her parents that she manages. If it is in good time, Mrs. Anos can harvest 2 times a year for 1.5 to 2 tons of un-hulled paddy at one time harvest. For one harvest, Mrs. Anos can save 3.5 to 5 million rupiahs (with average price of un-hulled rice). According to her, result of the harvest must be enough to use until the next harvest.

"It is good if enough for 6 months, if for 7-8 months...Hm.I have to have *ijon* then", Mrs. Anos said. The crop is not plenty but it is enough to cover the cost for daily life. Her routine expense is to buy fertilizer whose price keeps increasing. At every harvest she has to pay *paketan* to other members of the group. Mrs. Anos also has installment to the mobile bank and *ijon* to renovate her house. Mrs. Anos spends 10 to 15 thousand rupiahs a day for daily life.

Mrs. Anos gets 5 liters rice (from Rice for the Poor program) that she bought for 11 thousand rupiahs. She feels glad to have the rice support; however she also expects to get support of BLT from the village. According to Mrs. Anos, many poor people do not get BLT. She hopes that BLT for Jaya Bakti Village comes more often and in a bigger number.

Source: In-depth interview with Mrs. Anos, Jaya Bakti Village

Life burden is also felt due to increasing cost of ceremonies (wedding, circumcision, etc.). The ceremony has become a tradition in the region especially after harvest. The invitees also have to spare some amount of money to contribute. Sometimes the contributions reach 100 thousand rupiahs per day for 10 ceremonies. Average contribution is 10 thousand rupiahs if there is only husband or wife come to the ceremony, and 20 thousands rupiahs if husband and wife come together. Besides they also sometimes give in-kind contribution such as rice of 10 – 20 kgs to the one having ceremony, especially if the one having ceremony has ever given rice to the invitees. This contribution is like kind of 'loan' that must be paid if one of them has ceremony.

The farm workers are so sensitive to many obstacles come up while they are working at the paddy field. Even though un-hulled selling price is getting higher, the other prices also increase such as fertilizer and drugs for plantation. Moreover they are now relying so much on water pump for the irrigation, and it needs high cost to buy the fuel. Unequal distribution of irrigation has made the harvest happened in different time. This has made it difficult especially to eradicate the infestation of mice in the paddy field. The difficulty becomes worse when the harvest fails since the money spent as the capital for the harvest has become a debt that must be paid together by the land owner and the farm worker. The description of expense and income from one harvest season for a one hectares land can be seen at the Box 5.3 below:

Box 5.3.
Cost for one harvest season per hectare

Cost for one harvest season of paddy with 1 Ha paddy field:

Cost:			
Urea Fertilizer	300 kg	@ Rp 250.000,-	= Rp 750.000,-
TS Fertilizer	300 kg	@ Rp 250.000,-	= Rp 750.000,-
Spray Medicine			= Rp 1.000.000,-
Tractor			= Rp 500.000,-
Farm Worker Wage			= Rp 500.000,-
Contribution for irrigation pump (5 x)	300 kg rice	@ Rp 300.000,-	= Rp 1.500.000,-
Total Cost to manage 1 Ha land			Rp 5.000.000,-
Paddy Crop in Average			
	4 ton/ha (40 kwintal/ha)	@ Rp 300.000,-	Rp 12.000.000,-
Net Income of crop per Ha (23,33 kwintal)			Rp 7.000.000,-

If a farm worker is not the land owner, the profit sharing system is used, so each both land owner and farm worker gets 3.5 million rupiahs for the result of 6 months (is rounded to Rp. 583.350,- /month)

Source: In-depth Interview and FGD, in Jaya Bakti Village

5.1.4 Community Institutional Condition

5.1.4.1 Role of the Institution

Participants of FGD with poor community mentioned that neighbor, the people who live in surrounding area and have similar welfare characteristic, is the institution that plays very important role and very close to their daily life. The institutional analysis by the poor community during FGD is as follow:

Table 5.1.3 Institutional Analysis Based on Poor Community

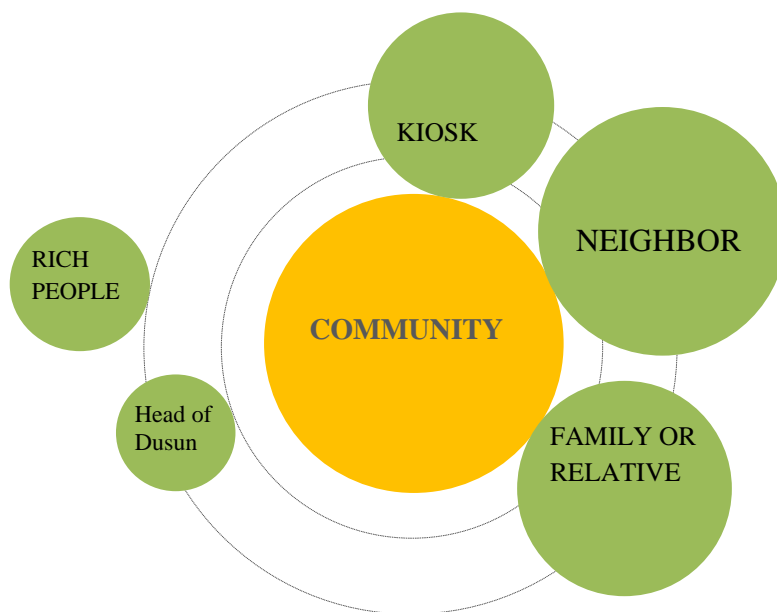
No.	Institution	Rank of Importance (1 = the most important)	Rank of Closeness (1 = closest one)
1.	Neighbor	1	1
2.	Family or relative	2	1
3.	Kiosk	3	1
4.	Paddy field owner / rich people / <i>Pengijon</i>	4	3
5.	Head of <i>Dusun</i>	5	2

Source: FGD with Poor Community, Jaya Bakti Village

An institution is considered important if it plays big role and give many advantages for daily life of people. The closeness is determined by access on the institution, frequency of

interaction and response from the institution. The participants made rank of importance based on the institution that they get more support from, i.e. the neighbor, and followed by others. Amount of support needed is also in line with the rank; the rich will be asked for support if the neighbor, family or warung cannot help. Although head of *dusun* cannot give support in terms of money, but he becomes the last person contacted by community to share their problems and difficulties. Other formal institutions such as village government and programs support are also considered important, but access of the poor people is very limited; the communication is usually only one way, the poor is ‘acted’ as beneficiary only.

The relationship among the institutions can be seen at the graph Figure 5.3. The bigger the circle, the more important is the institution; the closer the institution with circle of ‘Community’ means the institution is close to the community. The analysis is particularly made by poor community in Hutan Soga Kampong at the Dusun 1 of Jaya Bakti Village.



Source: FGD with Poor Community, Dusun 1 at Jaya Bakti Village

Figure 5.1.3 Venn Diagram of the Poor People

5.1.4.2 Community Participation

Community participation has become a tradition at Jaya Bakti Village. It can be seen at the ceremony held by community. People will be involved and contribute not only in-kind but also give money and rice. This habit has been attached to people daily life. When harvest comes, it is the time to celebrate and held many ceremonies for thanks giving to God for the harvest, held wedding party for the kid, circumcision and others. This is usually by celebration with thousands of invitees. The one having ceremony usually provides the entertainment for the invitees such as *jaipong* dance, mask dance, puppet, or music with single organ.

The cost needed to hold a ceremony is getting bigger since the price is increasing. It was enough with 3 millions rupiah ten years ago, but now it needs 20 million rupiahs. Although this needs big budget, people still arrange it since they also have fund collecting mechanism such as *arisan* that is gathered at the harvest time, or known as *paketan*. People have to pay 25 thousands to more than 500 thousands rupiah every harvest depending on the *paketan* they join. Although it is quite a burden, people keep trying to collect the fund as this is a kind of communality. Sometimes they have to use *ijon*. People who join big *paketan* can cover the ceremony budget up to 20 millions rupiah. This tradition is initiated by the poor people.

There is a common work together that is still implied among people in the village now, usually for the poor and moderate people, known as *goloran*, means an activity to clean up the water canal for paddy field irrigation. Community participation for government activity and program implementation is limited. People, especially the poor, only join the activity and are not involved in the planning or decision making stages. Participation related to program is more done by village apparatus including head of RT and RW.

5.1.4.3 Evaluation of the Programs

The programs in Jaya Bakti Village are usually the government program either from central, provincial or local government. The table below summarizes the programs that mentioned and reviewed by the community at the FGD.

A program on infrastructure like road, bridge and water canal are considered useful for all community and easy to 'be welcome' by the community as there are no specific persons receiving direct transfer. In Jaya Bakti Village the road improvement is viewed as positive change as the road is not filled with water anymore when the rains fall.



Road in Jaya Bakti Village

Program on productive economy or loan saving either from PNPB, Raksa Desa or other, are not considered useful program as it can only benefit the people who run a business. The people who can propose a loan is the ones who prove they do not have problem with previous loan. Currently there are some people start to make wardrobe and it is potential, however they cannot access the loan in the village due to limited fund, long queue of borrower and they have just started the business.

Raskin or Rice for the Poor was mentioned as the most beneficial program for the community as they feel direct advantage, resulted in less expense of daily needs. In the beginning the *Raskin* was given to the beneficiaries targeted i.e. 502 head of household (*KK*), each got 15 kg rice per month. Then there were protests from others who did not get *Raskin*, so the village government decided to distribute equally the rice for all families and each got 5 litres at a cost of Rp.2,000. The distribution was managed by head of *RT* and the rice was put on a plastic bag per 5 litres. All rich and poor people could purchase this rice. It made the village government easier as there was no more protest



Rice for the Poor - *Raskin*

from people. However the poor family suffered, they could only get lesser amount of rice and very often they had to have debt to be able to purchase the rice.

BLT was viewed as a not useful program for the ones who did not receive the money, but very useful for the ones who received it. An in-cash support was very sensitive for people; there was a statement said: *“If not all get the money, it is not supposed to be the support. If government wants to give support, give it to all people!”* The problem on registration the *BLT* beneficiaries had caused the pro and cons in the community. Many receivers were not in line with the target criteria.

Table 5.1.4 Programs in Jaya Bakti Village

Program (Year, Source of Fund,)	Beneficiary	Type of Program	Benefit of the Program	Weakness of the Program
PNPM, 2003- now World Bank	Economy: small enterprise; Physic: village people	Road and bridge, economy, water canal, Village PAUD	Road & bridge improved; help the poor people	Credit is not running; purchasing power parity of people is low
<i>Jaling</i> or Neighborhood road, 2008 – now, Local Budget	Village Community	Road neighborhood	Transportation is better	Is done by contractor so the quality is low
Rice for the Poor, 2003 – now, Government	504 KK, but then is equally distributed to all KK in the village	15 kg of rice / month / KK, the realization is: equally distributed to all KK, so each gets 5 litres @ 2000 IDR	Reduce expenses	Rice quality is low
<i>BLT</i> , 2006 – now, Government	504 KK	300 thousands IDR / 3 months / KK: 1 year = 1.2 million IDR	Help the economy	Not goes to appropriate target
Free medicine at the Puskesmas, 2007-now, Government	All community	Free health services at the Puskesmas	-	Quality of medicine is low / different with the medicine from hospital
Gas Stove, 2008, Government	All community	The stove and the tube of 3 kg	Cooking is easier	Afraid to be broken, cannot bought in small amount like kerosene
Raksa Desa, 2008 Local Budget	Village	Money for infrastructure and economy	-	Only once

Source: FGD with Village Apparatus & Representatives at Jaya Bakti Village

5.1.4.4 Program Expected by the People

Since the majority is farmer, the expected program is the ones related to irrigation and fertilizer. People also expect that fertilizer is subsidized so it is cheaper. The problem on irrigation can be seen from the cost of paddy plantation that is 1 to 1.5 millions rupiahs per hectare more expensive than its neighbor of Karawang Regency. Some participants of the FGD said the appropriate program is loan or capital support that can be paid every harvest time. At the moment there is only loan with monthly installment. There are also some mentioned the need to have public toilet.

Employment creation as the alternative when there is no more work in the paddy field is really expected since it can help in fulfilling daily needs. Program like BLT is important and needed, but the mechanism will be better if given through RT or kampung.

5.1.5 Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis

5.1.5.1 Poverty Problem

In the FGD with poor people, the causes and effects of poverty were discussed based on their perception and in line with condition in the region as it can be seen at Figure 5.4.

Low level education of parents becomes one cause of poverty since it made them difficult to get a job, so they can work only as farm workers. In average they are only elementary school graduate or at least they can read and write. Low level of education also becomes the effect of poverty so their children can not go to high level of education. Low level of education for children is junior high school graduate, as for now it is necessary to have senior high school certificate to get proper job.



FGD participants did not mention that not having land as the cause of poverty as poor community in general had become farm worker since long time ago and they did not have land. Nevertheless they mentioned that result of the harvest could not cover cost of living up to the next harvest. The moderate group could store rice from the harvest for their own need up to the next harvest. The rich could sell harvest result and could save it.

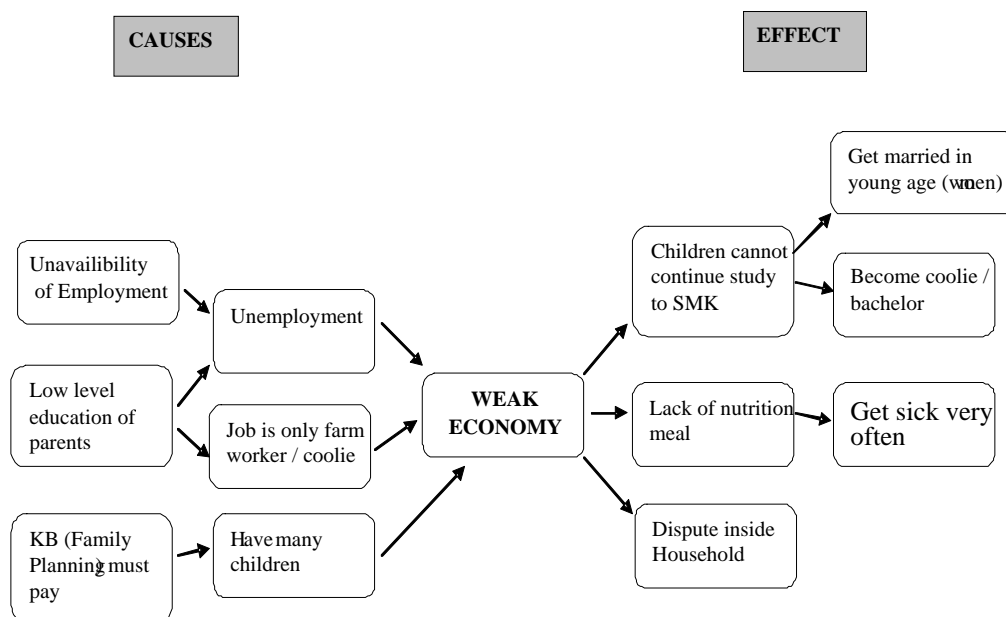


Figure 5.1.4 Causes and Effects of Poverty in Jaya Bakti Village

Source: FGD with poor community at Jaya Bakti Village

Household dispute also become the effect of poverty since the poor household cannot cover daily need. Poor people also often get sick as they lack of nutrition in their daily meals. Having many children is one of the causes of poverty; the poor cannot pay for the contraception (KB). Even though KB is free at Puskesmas, the poor have to spend for transportation cost. At private midwife, they have to pay RP. 15,000 per 3 months while transportation cost to the Puskesmas is Rp.20,000 for a round trip.

Fee for education becomes the burden for them. While school fee up to junior high school is free, it is only for SPP (cost of education); they still have to spend money for school uniform, books, transportation cost and others. Since they do not have certificate from senior high school, there are many unemployment or even if they work they only become a farm worker like their parents, to *nggembot* the paddy. For women who cannot continue study, they usually get married at young age.

Table 5.1.5 Main Problems of Male and Female

Main Problem of Male	Main Problem of Female
Irregular work (any kind of work)	Daily need can not be covered
Unfulfilled need	Unemployed
Irrigation	

Source: FGD with poor community in Jaya Bakti Village

Basically the problem experienced by male and female is similar, i.e. difficult to find a job. Man cannot work in Jakarta anymore (as mentioned previously to sell oil, vegetable and

become tricycle driver) and women cannot work to help the household economy. The opportunity to become a farm worker is not for everyday.

5.1.5.2 Coping Strategy of Poverty and Economic Crisis

Several efforts are conducted by the poor to overcome their problem, as mentioned on the FGD. Male and female participants somewhat have different efforts in overcoming the problems.

Tabel 5.1.6 Efforts to Overcome the Problem based on Male Participant of the FGD

Main problem	Community Effort	Source of Support
Iregular Work (as if there is an opportunity)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Join friends go to the city (<i>tricycle</i> driver, Rp 150.000 for 10 days); construction worker; vegetable handyman (<i>tukang sayur</i>) Mill worker of huller owner Land digging worker 	Friend Family, relative
Needs are not fulfilled	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Grass Cutting Worker Rice paddy harvester Construction worker (work is usually only for 3 months)	
Irrigation	Goloran (cleaning irrigation channel) Using pumps Request hel to irrigation office	Cooperation of community Village apparatus

Source: FGD with poor community in Jaya Bakti Village

Table 5.1.7 Efforts to Overcome the Problem based on Female Participant of the FGD

Main problem	Community Effort	Source of Support
Daily needs are not sufficiently fulfilled	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Sell rice by getting paid for, at time long before the harvest Borrow money at the shop Look for water plant at rice paddy field for side dish meal Sell live stock (chicken, ducks) Sell rice to pay expenses Argue with the husband 	Shop Go around vegetable/fish seller Trader (40% interest to be repaid in 3-4 months e.g. borrow 160 thousand rupiah to be repaid 200 thousands rupiah)
Unemployed	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Rice paddy planting worker Take out grass for cleaning (all done during 07.00 a.m. to 04.00 p.m.) 	

Source: FGD with poor community in Jaya Bakti Village

To overcome the problem man usually find anykind of work in the village either to become land digging worker, grass cutting worker, rice paddy harvester or construction worker. Some of them try to join friend who still have job in the city. But the work opportunity is not always there. They very often have to be unemployed for long time.

Box 5.4

Mrs. Leni, whose daughter has started to become a worker to survive

Mrs. Leni (45 years old), a widower with 2 children, all did not finish school. The oldest only finished year 2 in junior high and the youngest is a fifth year at primary school. Two years ago her husband, who used to work as a labor, was passed away. Mrs. Leni lives in a small hut made from woven bamboo, does not have water closet and only has a board to sleep for her and her children. When the rains fall Mrs. Leni and children often have to go to the neighbor to stay and sleep. According to head of RT, she stays in other's people land.

The difficult life must be faced since her husband gone. When the team conducted interview with her, she answered hardly as if the entire burden is on her. *"I eat when I can find something to eat; if I have money I can buy something, if I do not have, just get vegetable from the farm or get fasting; If I do not have something to do, I cannot have meal. I am happy is there is someone asks me to cut the grass, harvest the rice paddy. The wage I use for daily need to survive. Even my kids they already started to become a worker also!"*

Mrs. Leni receives all supports of government programs include BLT, RASKIN and free to cure at the puskesmas. Head of RT gives more raskin for her. Mrs. Leni feels the support given by neighbor and head of RT really helps her and children to eat.

Her expectation is simple, to hope that in the next harvest season, many people will hold many ceremonies so she can help to cook or other, so she has job and find something to eat for her family.

Source: In-depth interview with Mrs Leni at Jaya Bakti Village

Women try to find alternative to cover daily need. They go for something that can be done without money such as finding the vegetable that they can get from the paddy field such as *eceng* or *kangkung*, or sell the live stock if there is emergency case. For having side dish meal, women also sometimes selling rice to buy the vegetable.

Source of loan is usually easier to be accessed by women as they are more trustful to spend the money for daily need and will return the money. The rich are one of the sources of support mentioned by the participants, by using *ijon* system. The shop or kiosk is another source of support for daily needs where people can owe the money of Rp. 10,000 – Rp. 20,000 and must be repaid in a week.

Box 5.5.

Pak Lili, decides to become wardrobe maker

Mr. Lili, 34 years old, has a wife and four children and one grand child. He is a wardrobe businessman that used to work as anykind of worker such as finding frogs, fish or farm worker. The skill to make a wardrobe was obtained from his brother who ever worked in Klender, one year ago. His willingness to learn gets support from his wife and it becomes a grace for them for not being registered anymore as the *BLT* beneficiary.

In the past, his income was just not more than Rp. 35,000 per day and it was difficult to fulfil daily need. The situation is getting better now, he can help the children and family. "I am able to finish one wardrobe alone, without assistant; I produce 16 wardrobes a month and all are sold in Klender. If I have money, I can produce 30 wardrobes a month". All wardrobes he brought to Klender is paid for Rp. 600,000 each, and the transportation cost is Rp. 25,000 each, so net income is Rp. 575,000 per unit sold. The capital for each wardrobe is Rp. 400,000 each so he can have Rp. 175,000 per wardrobe. With productivity of 16 wardrobes a month, he can get 16 x Rp. 175,000 or equal to Rp. 2.8 million per month.

He expects to get support in terms of capital from the government, so he can produce more wardrobes. He is very optimistic when explaining the money he can get every month. "People can not give loan, many of them are poor. Mobile bank can not give big amount of money and we have to pay daily installment, how come?". This wardrobe worker is like a hope in Jaya Bakti Village. People have hopes to become better in the future, and find a way to go out of poverty condition.

Source: In-depth Interview with Lili, Jaya Bakti Village

5.2 NANGGERANG VILLAGE

5.2.1 General Description of Village

This chapter will elaborate general description of Nanggerang Village, Tajurhalang Sub-district, of Bogor Regency which includes review of historical, geographical, government administration, natural physically, land use, economics, facilities and villager society.

5.2.1.1 Geography

Village of Nanggerang is one of villages at Tajurhalang Sub-district. It was included in Bojonggede Sub-district. Village of Nanggerang was a creation of new village in 1978 due to very large region of Bojonggede Sub-district. Then, Village of Nanggerang was split into Village of Nanggerang and Village of Sukmajaya. Village of Nanggerang has a total land area of 234.04 hectares. The distance of Village of Nanggerang from:

- Kecamatan's capital : 4.5 kilometers
- Kabupaten's capital (Cibinong) : 16 kilometers
- Province's capital (Bandung) : 140 kilometers
- Capital city (Jakarta) : 40 kilometers

Village of Nanggerang abuts upon:

- On the north : Village of Ragajaya
- On the east : Village of Susukan
- On the south : Village of Sukmajaya
- On the west : Village of Sasakpanjang



Figure 5.2.1
Map of Nanggerang Village

Village of Nanggerang has a bumpy hill land with average slant of above 25%. The height of Village of Nanggerang is 0-120 meter above sea level. Village of Nanggerang has tropical climate with temperature of 23°C - 30°C and rainfall of 2000-3000 mm.

5.2.1.2 Government Administration

Village of Nanggerang consists of 2 *dusun* with 5 RW and 23 RT. Board of village government consist of 1 head of village, 1 village secretary, 6 heads of section, 2 region elements, 5 technical implementor persons, 1 treasurer and 2 village government helper.

Institutions at Village of Nanggerang are 1) Villager Development Institute (*LPM*) with 5 members, 2) Welfare Family Program (*PKK*) with 25 members, and 3) Youth Society (*Karang Taruna*) with 50 members. Besides that, Village of Nanggerang has Village Representative Board (*BPD*) with 9 members.

Most of Village of Nanggerang land is used for dry farming land, with cassava as the major commodity. Besides that, Village of Nanggerang has wet farming land, rice paddy field. Table below shows land use at Village of Nanggerang:

Table 5.2.1
Land Use in Village of Nanggerang, Year 2007

No	Classification of Land Use	Area (Hectare)
1	Rice field half technical irrigation	10
2	Rainfall water rice field	35
3	Fish Pool	3,5
4	Farm land	27
5	Cemetery	2
6	Sports Field	1
7	Housing	5

Source: Monografi Village of Nanggerang (2007)

The total population of Nanggerang Village in 2007 is 6,671 persons or 1,176 households. This population consisted of 3,404 men and 3,277 women. Ethnical ancestor of Village of Nanggerang was Betawi, but now many other ethnic groups come, moreover they got married to the original ethnic people.

5.2.1.3 Facilities and Infrastructures

Facilities and infrastructures are important aspects since availability of these supports daily activities in the region. Facilities in this section include education, health, government, and public service facilities. Education facilities at Village of Nanggerang consist of kindergarden (*TK*), elementary school (*SD*), private junior high school (private *SMP*) and Islamic high school (*MIN*). The table below shows education facilities in Village of Nanggerang:



Village Road

Table 5.2.2
Education Facilities (2007)

Facilities	TK	SD	MIN	Private SMP
Total Schools	2	1	1	1
Total Students	72	531	321	231
Total teachers	8	14	8	25
Physical facilities	2	6	5	6
Building areas	520 m ²	1.202 m ²	821 m ²	625 m ²
Libraries	-	1	1	1

Source: Monografi Village of Nanggerang, 2007

One of government policies on healthy aspect is providing health facilities and medical officers. This policy was made in order to increase villager healthy level. Currently, Village of Nanggerang has 1 Puskesmas Pembantu (Pustu) and 5 Posyandu. Table below shows health facilities in Nanggerang Village.

Table 5.2.3
Health Facilities in Village of Nanggerang Year 2007

No	Medical Officers	Puskesmas Branch
1	Medical Doctors	1
2	Paramedics	1
3	Obstetricals	1
4	Patients	32

Source: Monografi Village of Nanggerang, 2007

The center of Nanggerang Village is functioning as central village governance. Village of Nanggerang has an office for the head of village. On the other hand, electricity payment office is the public service available at Nanggerang Village. Infrastructures in Nanggerang Village include clean water, waste water, drainage system, electricity network and communication network. Clean water is used for cooking, drinking, bathing and washing by the villagers. Most of them make shallow well which cost Rp. 750.000,- . Rich people at Nanggerang Village install water pump machine. Poor people, however, only use bailer. The waste water consists of household domestic wastes including human wastes. Villagers use several little ditches and *cubluk* as place for waste water disposal. The drainage system is very affected by the structure and texture of roads. The drainage system at Nanggerang Village is in good condition.

The electricity infrastructure in Nanggerang Village is provided by PT. PLN (the state-owned company, West Java Unit). It is connected with overhead cables. Based on observation, most of households in Nanggerang Village have been connected to electricity.

PT. Telkom Unit Bogor provides telecommunication infrastructure in Nanggerang Village using cable and antenna. Unfortunately, it has not covered all area. Besides that, GSM and CDMA based telecommunication systems, operated by Telkomsel (Simpati and Kartu Halo), Indosat (Mentari), XL (Excelmindo), Three, Axis, Fren dan Flexi have covered Nanggerang Village. Public transportation in Nanggerang Village consists of village public transportation and motor cycles (*ojek*). The public transportation operates everyday from 4 am to 8 pm motor cycles operate until 10 pm.

5.2.2 Dynamics of Welfare Condition of the Community

5.2.2.1 Welfare Classification

This chapter will describe the welfare level in Nanggerang Village, also significant changing factors which affect welfare condition in this village. Result of the villager leaders' focus group discussion shows that society welfare levels are classified as **Rich, Moderate** and **Poor**. Comparison on their percentage can be seen in the table below.



A villager made welfare classification

Table 5.2.4
Percentage Villagers Welfare Level of Village of Nanggerang

Year	Welfare Level		
	Rich	Moderate	Poor
2009	15%	32%	53%
1998/99	9%	16%	75%
2008	15%	32%	53%

Source: FGD with village apparatus and civic leaders

These percentages show significant difference among each group, they also show that most of villagers are poor. Compared to condition ten years ago, welfare level has increased, but this probably caused by growing numbers of new village comers who stay at Nanggerang Village. Global crisis in 2008 did not affect this village's economy, only small part of villagers who work as garbage collector got affected by this crisis. They sold their used and broken goods with lower price to collector. However, their lower income did not affect the general condition since they were part of poor group.



Construction labor

The table below shows common indications of rich and moderate groups on ownership and occupation. On the otherhand, group of poor does not own anything. Some poor people work as buliding labor/coolie as well as transportation coolie in Jakarta. Land ownership only belongs to rich group, though each land is not very big. At the average, the land's area is 500 square meters to 2 hectares. These lands are used to crop *melinjo* (small beans), guava and casava.

Based on several interviews with respondents, houses with sanitation, cement wall, and ceramic floor are not indication of rich owners, because the owners of this house sometime do not earn enough money, moreover they still have difficulty to feed their self.

5.2.2.2 Trend of Welfare Change

Compared to ten years ago, villager welfare is higher now. Many of the poor now become moderate category welfare people. Based on interview, this better welfare condition is due to better quality of facilities and infrastructures, such as better village roads which make access becomes easier. Education faclities including junior high school and vocational high school (*SMK*) encourage better education level for children at this village. Housing region creates jobs for village people as housemaids or veil tailors. These veils are ordered by people who live at the housing region.

Percentage change of welfare level at Nanggerang village can be seen in the table above. Based on that table, global crisis in 2008 did not affect Nanggerang village's welfare level. Only a few garbage collector felt the impact since they sold used and broken goods that is cheaper.

Table 5.2.5
Villagers Identification Based on Welfare Level at Village of Nanggerang

No	Identification	Welfare Level and Its Propotions		
		Rich (15%)	Moderate (32%)	Poor (53%)
1.	Farm Land Ownership	2 hectre (2 farm labors)	500 meters (<i>melinjo</i> , <i>jambu</i> farm)	Don't have farm land
2.	Toilet (sanitation)	Inside house	Inside house	Don't have toliet inside (use river as toliet)
3.	Occupation	Own building store	Used & broken goods collector, villager servents, merchant stores, <i>tengkulak</i> (such as for <i>melinjo</i> leaves)	<i>Serabutan</i> , labot at rice field/farm land, <i>pemulung</i>
4.	Rice field ownership	1 hectre	500 meters (land rice field is used to cropping vegetablesm corn, papaya)	Don't have rice field
5.	Vehicle	Car (1-2)	Motor cycle (credit)	Bycicle
6.	Education	University	High school	Not graduate from grade school
7.	Meal	Three times meals a day with high quality foods	Two times meals a day	Two times meals a day
8.	Children's pocket money	They have pocket money everyday	They have pocket money everyday	They have pocket money not everyday

Source: FGD with village apparatus and civic leaders at Nanggerang Village

The major change condition at Nanggerang village is getting lower land ownership because many of local people sold their land to outside village people.

The table above shows changes that happened at Nanggerang village, both negative and positive changes. Eight factors were discussed namely farm land ownership, toilet (sanitation), rice field ownership, vehicle, education, meal and children's pocket money.

Selling Land Trends

Land ownerships at Nanggerang village were big 10 years ago. Every family has (on the average) more than 1000 square meters. As the time passed and Betawi's tradition which parents give the lands to their children as heritage, that land ownership is getting decreased. Drying lake makes farming land becomes not fertile and decreases the income.

Higher price level of daily needs caused by monetary crisis in 1998 and decreased farming income make village people sell their land to outside citizens. So only few people have lands and their lands are less than 1000 squared meter.

The money obtained from selling land is used for financing children's wedding or buying vehicles. Unpredicted money needs make them sell their land, so that they only have little land. Ironically, one villager who used to own many lands, now the villager has to rent a house.

Source: in-depth interviewand FGD with community at Nanggerang Village

Table 5.2.6
Trend of Change at Nanggerang Village In Last 10 Years

Changing Factors	Now (2009)	1 Year ago (global crisis 2008)	Five years ago (2004)	10 years ago (monetary crisis 1997/1998)	Explanations
Land ownership	People own land only for 100 meter – 1 hectare, many lands have been sold Farming land (<i>melinjo</i> , guava, banana) is getting more owned by outside village people (village people only have 200 meter, on the otherhand outsiders have 1000m land) Fish pool is getting wider Many rice fields are owned by outsiders Dry lake	No changes	Same as 1998/1999 condition Farm, rice field, pool are owned by village local people (on average, they have 1000 meter) Rubber plantations are exist Dry lake	Land is started to be sold Farm, rice field, pool are owned by village local people (on average, they have 1000 meter) Dry lake	Land is sold for buying motorcycle, financing children's wedding. Land is also sold as collateral.
Buffalo ownership	Decrease	No impact	Same as 1998/1999 condition	Many	
Education	Grade school, junior high school, high school, islamic high school, kindergarden, <i>TPA</i> , <i>Majelis Ta'lim</i> , training centres.	No impact	Grade school, junior high school, high school, islamic high school, kindergarden, <i>TPA</i> , <i>Majelis Ta'lim</i> , training centres. Not yet SMK	There is SD and SMP, not yet supervision	
Human resources	Increase (bachelor degree)	No impact	Not yet better	Not yet better (only grade school graduate)	
Vehicles ownership	Car, motorcycle (land's selling outcome)	No impact	many motorcycle ownerships	Bicycle, few motorcycles.	
Road	Hot mix, paving block, asphalt, rocks, cement	No impact	Rocks, asphalt	Narrow road, soil road	Asphalt road started in year 2002

Changing Factors	Now (2009)	1 Year ago (global crisis 2008)	Five years ago (2004)	10 years ago (monetary crisis 1997/1998)	Explanations
Water	Dig well Wells <i>Kobak</i> , a water scuttle of wellhead (for showering use) Refill aqua	No impact	Wells and <i>kobak</i>	<i>Kobak</i>	<i>Kobak</i> : pools at headwell
Electricity	Most of households have installed electricity	No impact	Electricity was exist	Electricity was exist	Electricity tower was built in year 1985
Cooking fuel	LPG, kerosin, cordwood	No impact	Same as 1997/1998	Cordwood/kerosin	
Occupation	farmer <i>tape</i> maker	No impact	Farm labor Bulding labor Mat Plaiter <i>Ojek</i> driver <i>Tape</i> (sweet fermented cassava) maker	Farm labor Bulding labor Mat plaiter <i>Tape</i> (sweet fermented cassava) maker	
Income	Rising, now average income is 500,000-1,000,000	No impact	Average income 400,000-800,000	Average income 100,000-500,000	
Health	<i>Puskesmas</i> (healthcare), <i>pustu</i> (<i>puskesmas</i> branch), village obstetrical, none doctor	No impact	<i>Pustu</i> , village obstetrical, free medicines	<i>Puskesmas</i> was located far from villahe (Bojong gede sub-district), medication to shaman, traditional healer	
Transportation	Public car (<i>angkot</i>), <i>ojek</i>	No impact	Walking, <i>ojek</i>	Walking, few <i>ojek</i>	
Information and communication	Handphone (50% villagers) Cable phones (only few) TV, radio speaker	No impact	Handphone masih sedikit Few handphones Telecommunication store (<i>wartel</i>) tv (only few), radio	Speaker, <i>Kentongan</i> Direct meet Radio dan tv (few of tv)	
Meals	Two times a day (chicken, fish, tofu, <i>tempe</i>)	No impact	Not everyday	Only eat plain vegetable soup and salty fish	

Source: combination of result of FGD with village apparatus and civic leaders and FGD with poor community

5.2.3 Community Livelihood Condition

Major livelihood at Nanggerang village is farming and trade. Most livelihood of farming can be seen by many farming lands at Nanggerang village. Villagers switch them as dry farming lands. This shows investment opportunity since Nanggerang village is still in developing process of farming. The table below shows villager livelihood.

**Table 5.2.7
Nanggerang Villager Livelihood (2007)**

No	Livelihood	Total Villagers
1	Farmer	321
	Farmers own land	121
	Farmers do not have land (<i>Land worker</i>)	200
	Farm labor	301
2	Entrepreneur	8
3	Craftpeople	72
4	Small enterprise	25
5	Industrial labor	28
6	Builders	81
7	Traders	721
8	Drivers	57
9	Civil servants	41
10	Military/Police	2
11	Retirees	4

Source: Monography Village of Nanggerang, 2007

Unique commodity agriculture sector consists of cassava, corn and banana. Other commodities are *jengkol*, manggo, and guava. These commodities are not consistently cultivated, they rely on demand.



Fishery commodities at Nanggerang village are *gurame* fish and *lele* fish, they grow at ponds. There are 1.5 hectares of *gurame* fish and 0.5 hectares of *lele* fish ponds.

Villagers also have ranches. For one year term livestock, villagers usually have goats (*kambing bandot*). Toward Idul Adha holiday, goats from Nanggerang village are ordered and sent to people from Jakarta and Bogor. Other ranches are for sheeps, chicken, ducks, and *entog* (manuila ducks).

Trading at Nanggerang village has been happening for a long time as villagers have connection with others at other regions both internal Bogor and Jakarta. Trading to other regions are for products of cassava, i.e. *tape* (fermented cassava and chips), and goats which are sold to Jakarta or Bogor.

Nanggerang village was an affluent village with good and enough irrigation. After new village proliferation, lakes were seperated, so that water was getting scarce. Affluent rice fields are now becomes dry land farm with cassava crops. This change makes farmers do not do farming anymore, they sell their lands to outsider village. If they still do farming, they

only farming without possessing lands and part of its outcome are given to the land owner. This makes farmers go work to Jakarta for any kind of work as long as they can feed their family.

5.2.4 Community Institutional Condition

Any information either from government or private, also any socialisation such as gas stove socialization would be very useful and helpful for villagers, if it was socialized by the right person. An institution would have big role on villagers and also always be reminded if they provided value to villagers. The table 5.2.8 below shows important descriptions about institutions at Nanggerang village.



People make cassava chips

Tabel 5.2.8
Role and Closeness of Institutions and Individual at Nanggerang Village

No.	Institution	Role	Closeness
1.	Male recitation	2	1
2.	Female recitation	2	1
3.	Male regular social gathering (<i>arisan</i>)	3	1
4.	Female regular social gathering (<i>arisan</i>)	3	1
5.	<i>Posyandu</i>	4	4
6.	Money lender	6	5
7.	<i>RT</i>	2	3
8.	<i>RW</i>	1	2
9.	Head of village	5	6

Source: Result of FGD with Poor Community

The most important institution role perceived by the public is *RW*, recitation, and *RT*. Roles of *RW* and *RT* are more in administrative matters. The male and female recitations have important roles because they are usually conducted in social gathering where male and female can collect the money that will be used to purchase sacrificed animals during the *Idul Adha* holiday. The money collected can actually be taken at any time when the member needs it and returned by way of installments to the people in the group taking the turn.

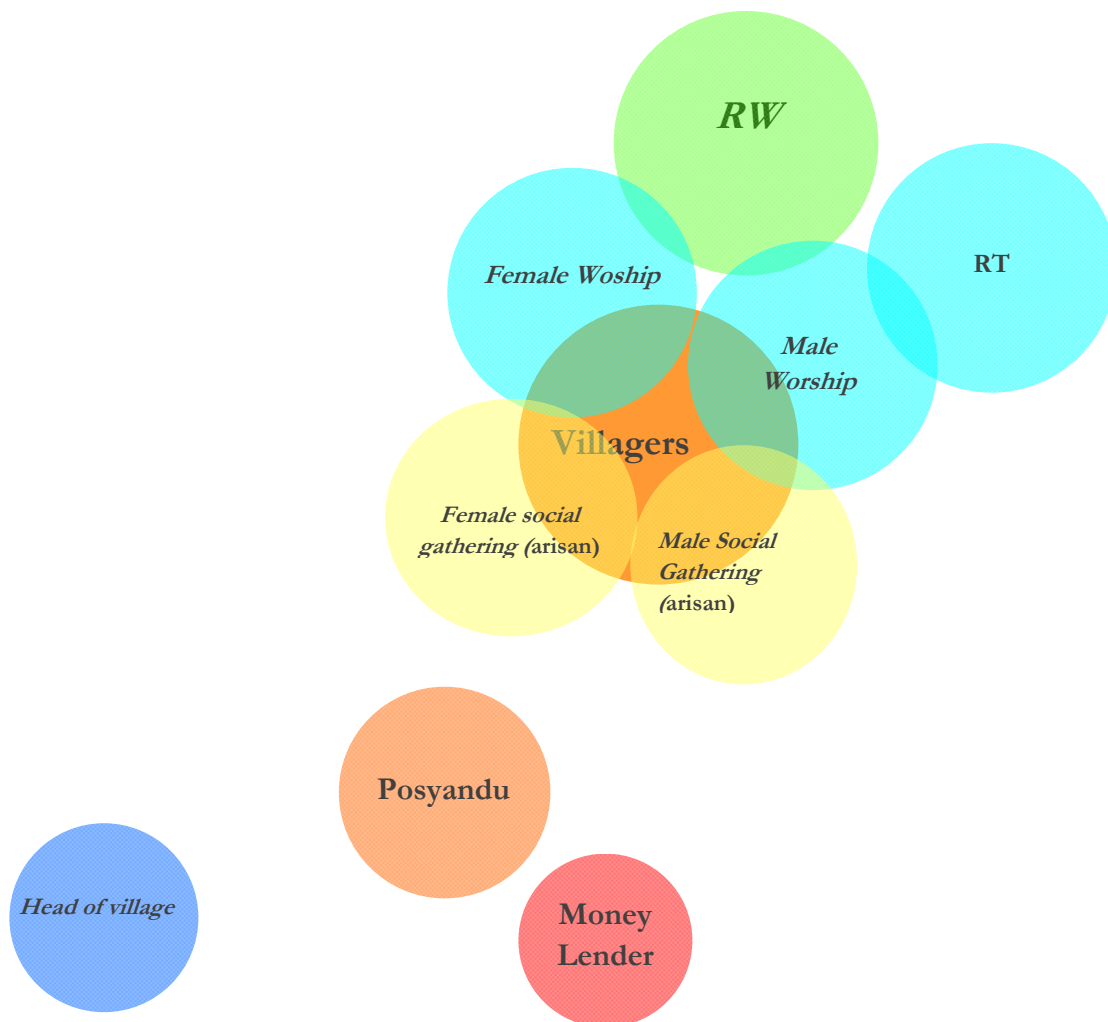
Posyandu is considered as one of the important institutions for the community because its important role in improving the health of mothers and babies and under five years children, therefore *Posyandu* was included in the list by the FGD women participants.

In terms of closeness, it turns out that religious activity plays an important role in this village. Recitation is a routine activity both for the male and female separately every week. These routine activities make the FGD participants felt that this activity is closest to the community.

Other institutions which are considered close to villagers are head of *RW*, *RT* and *Posyandu*. Both heads of *RT* and *RW* are considered close because they often meet and assist their villagers, especially for villager administration and intermediaries of selling villager's land. The *Posyandu* is considered close to villagers, particularly female because it has always a routine activity every week at the beginning of each month.

The head of village based on village governance structures is important but since she/he rarely meet with her/his villagers, she/he is placed in the furthest position from the community, while the *renternir* (money lender) is important only at certain time when people need substantial fund in a short time.

The importance and closeness of institution and individual roles for Nanggerang villagers can be seen in the following institutional Venn diagram. It was based on the results of the FGD with people from groups of the poor. The diagram also shows that the function of an individual or institution does not necessarily relate to closeness to the community.



Source: FGD with Poor Community

Figure 5.2.2 Diagram of Nanggerang Village Institutional

Villagers participatory form can be seen at the activities such as *RT/RW* gathering, worship, mutual cooperation and other village gathering.

The active Nanggerang village community is due to routine attendance of worship and social gathering. Almost all villagers attend worship and social gathering. The level of participation can also be seen from the easiness in inviting people to a meeting; even it is a short notice meeting.

Females are often on time in attending meeting because they have flexible time. Males, however, usually need longer time to attend.

5.2.4.1 Government Program

According to the results of FGD poor people, aids programs implemented at Nanggerang Village are P2KP, Raskin, Kerosene Conversion, BLT and BOS, and the less useful PKH. Urban Poverty Alleviation Program (P2KP) which now has been renamed as National Community Empowerment Program (PNPM) provides two form of programs: physical and savings and loans. Implemented Physical program is road construction either using cements or blocks paving. This road construction has not been equitable in all the villages; moreover cemented road is less 1.5 meters wide. Saving program, however, is not met villager's needs; also process of saving-loans is very long. As for savings programs - the community is waiting to borrow revolving fund decrease. Although the loan has vanished, borrowers still have to pay installments with 1.5% interest rate. They can make new loans only if they repaid all the previous loans.



Cassava Chips Maker: Need more support to develop the business

Raskin (rice program for poor people) is very useful for poor people, but the quality of rice is low and stinks. One household is only allowed to buy 4 kg of rice for Rp. 2500, - but if some household cannot afford to buy here rice, so that others can buy that rice will be getting more. This program is supposed for poor households; in reality moderate households can buy the rice.

Another useful program is the conversion of kerosene into gas (LPG) program. Government gives of a gas stove, 3-kg gas cylinders, hoses, and regulators. According to

the interview, many people feel satisfy and happy with the price of gas, since the gas's price is cheaper than kerosene, because he repeats the contents are less expensive than kerosene, as well as the cooking process is faster. But, several villagers sell their gas stove because they are afraid the gas would be exploded. This happens because lack of information about the program.

BLT is a government program which gives cash funds Rp. 300.000,- / household./ 3 months. Although BLT is given only once every 3 months, BLT is considered very helpful, particularly for those poor people.

In the education sector, government also provides funding aid School Operational Assistance (BOS). The funds are directly to schools, so that parents do not have to pay school fee. This

program is not optimal in helping parents because parents still have to pay 50% of fee, textbooks for Rp. 8.000,- / subject.

One less useful program is Family Hope Program (*PKH*). Household who has 5 year old and less children and schooling children maximum junior high school is given cash fund. None of FGD participant is recipient of this program, so that they do not understand about *PKH*, they consider *PKH* as less useful program.

Table 5.2.9 Aids Program Implemented at Nanggerang Village

Programs	Forms & Types of Program	Beneficiaries	Help in reducing the impact of the crisis?	Description
The most useful programs: <u>Program 1:</u> P2KP <u>Program 2:</u> Raskin <u>Program 3:</u> Gas stoves (kerosene conversion into gas) <u>Program 4:</u> BLT <u>Program 5:</u> BOS	<u>Program 1</u> Roads and Savings and Loans <u>Program 2</u> Rice <u>Program 3</u> Stove, Tubes, Hose, Regulator <u>Program 4</u> Cash fund <u>Program 5</u> 50% School fees deducted	<u>Program 1</u> Everyone <u>Program 2</u> Anyone who wants to buy rice <u>Program 3</u> All communities <u>Program 4</u> Poor communities <u>Program 5</u> All families who have schooling children	All the programs started after the 1998 crisis, the village was not affected by the crisis in 2008. Thus, it can not be judged whether the program helps reduce the impact of the crisis or not	<u>Program 1</u> Interest rate 1.5% <u>Program 2</u> Rice :Rp. 2500/liter, maximum 4 lt /household / month <u>Program 3</u> The quality of stove is not good <u>Program 4</u> 300rb/3 months, taken the post office directly, but currently it is not continuing <u>Program 5</u> programs include school equipment, yet parents still have to buy school books Rp. 8000 / subjects
less useful program: <i>PKH</i>	<u>Program 1</u> Cash funds, with particular condition	<u>Program 1</u> A small percentage of families who have school children and toddlers	All the programs started after the 1998 crisis, the village was not affected by the crisis in 2008. Thus, it can not be judged whether the program helps reduce the impact of the crisis or not	<u>Program 1</u> Not many recipients at this village. This program is derived by <i>Pemda</i> without local community management

Source: combination of result of FGD with village apparatus and civic leaders and FGD with poor community

5.2.5 Causes and Effect of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis

Factors causing poverty of Nanggerang villagers dan their effect will be the main topic descriptions in this chapter, including the strategy used by poor villagers to cope with the problems.

5.2.5.1 Poverty Problems

High poverty level is always difficult to solve. Therefore, causes of poverty have to be known as well as its effect for villagers.

In the perception of villagers, root problems of high rates of poverty that occur today are due to laziness for working, bad quality of road access. Laziness is the impact of the lack of fertile agricultural land since bad irrigation, the lack of employment that can accommodate people with limited education level (up until high school), also lack of the will of society particularly the youth to make changes in their destiny. Besides efforts in creating small industry of *tape* (fermented cassava) or cassava chips are done by certain few families only, opening new business areas that can accommodate workers are also hampered by the lack of capital and lack of skills possessed by the productive workforce.



School-aged children playing with their friends

The effect on poverty for villagers is becoming powerless, which makes unpaid children's education expenses, so that children can not go to school, difficult in getting foods, bad nutrition on children. More unschooled children make them stupid so that they will be difficult in getting job, and finally they will not be easy to have new employment as they do not have capital.

Poverty causal's diagram presented below shows villagers' opinion about poverty causal.

5.2.5.2 Strategy to Cope Poverty Problems and Economic Crises

Female group and male group have different major poverty problems. Lack of information and entrepreneur experiences are the major problem for male group. However, they can handle the problems by watching TV, reading newspaper or magazine as well as asking to other family members, friends, project's supervisor such as P2KP.

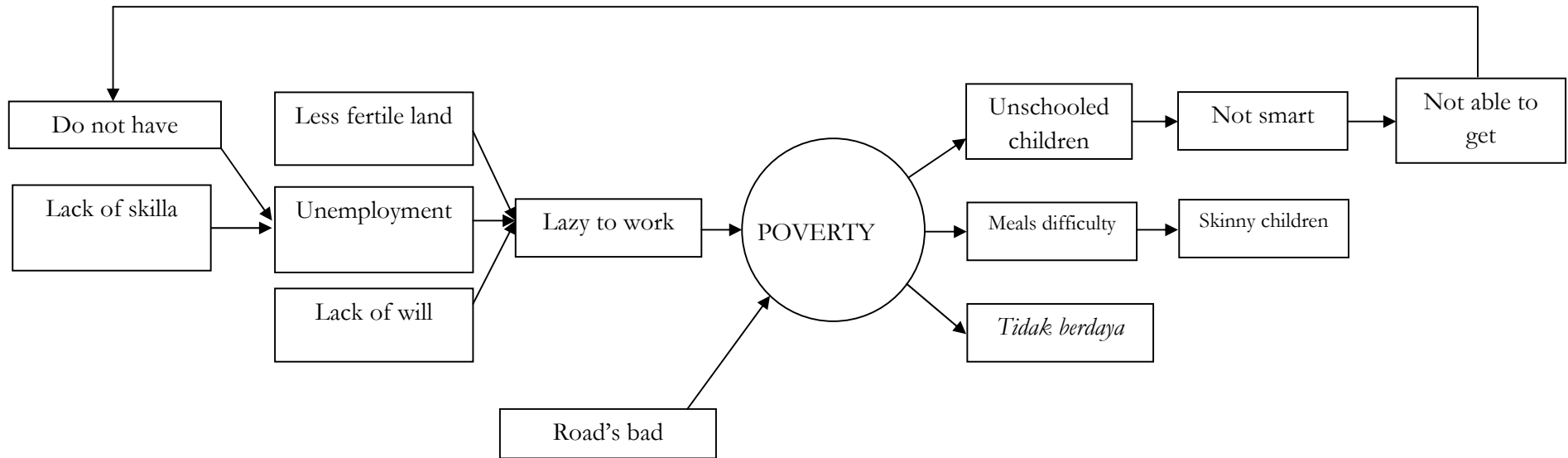
Table 5.2.10
Problems and Efforts to Solve Them for Male Group

Major Problems	Efforts to Solve Problems	Source of Help
Lack of information	Watch TV, read, ask	Information from family, friends, and government
Lack of entrepreneur experiences	Get information	Close friends, P2KP

Source: FGD with poor community

Figure 5.2.3 Causes & Effects of Poverty Diagram

Source: FGD for Poor People





BKM Secretariat, from PNPM Mandiri at Nanggerang Village

On the otherhand, lack of education is the major problem for female group. They solve this problem by attending workshop conducted by NGO, asking scholarship such as BOS and looking information of PKH, although they are not PKH receiver. Another problem, however, is lack of capital. Female make loan to *renternir* or money lender (although high interest rate for instalment), or become member of P2KP. Another alernative is seliing goat, sheep or bufalo.

**Table 5.2.11
Problems and Efforts to Solve Them for Female Group**

Major Problems	Efforts to Solve Problems	Source of Help
Lack of education	attending workshop conducted by NGO asking scholarship PKH	NGO and government
Lack of capital	Make loan Sale lan	Money lender P2KP

Source: FGD with poor community

5.3 GEGESIK KULON VILLAGE

5.3.1 General Description of Village

Gegesikkulon is one of the villages in Gegesik Sub-district, Cirebon Regency, West Java. In general, Gegesikkulon Village is agriculture area (paddy field rely on the rain fall) with very good irrigation technique.

5.3.1.1 Geographic Location and Village Topography

Gegesikkulon Village is located at the northwest of Cirebon Regency, at the center of sub-district capital with the crowded market condition. Distance to regency capital is 30 km and reachable by public transportation. Distance to Province Capital is 230 km and can be reached by public bus across regency. Total area of Gegesikkulon is 168.5 Ha, composes of 15.2 Ha housing area, 151.9 Ha agriculture areas and 1.4 Ha for public facility and cemetery. It is bordered with Gegesikwetan paddy land at

the northern part, Gegesiklor Village of Gegesikkidul Sub-district at the east, Gegesikkidul Village at south and Gegesikkidul Village Paddy land at the west.

Village topography is fertile flat areas for agriculture with average temperature of 28-30°C at dry season. Unfortunately, water is limited so during dry season paddy is only planted twice a year. The paddy land remains vacant until rainy season comes.

5.3.1.2 History and Village Administration

Gegesikkulon is located at Gegesik Sub-district. In the past there was elite who established Gegesik Village that now become Gegesikkidul Village. The land village is given to the next generation, so the village head is the child or grandchild of the elite and none of the community dare to become candidate of the village head. The village then was divided into Gegesikkidul Village and Gegesiklor Village. The two villages then were proliferated; Gegesiklor becomes Gegesiklor and Gegesikulon Villages, while Gegesikkidul becomes Gegesikkidul and Gegesikwetan Villages. So all together now are 4 villages.

The most advance is the eldest village named Gegesikkidul. The village heads at the four villages are the child or grandchild of the elite who founded the village. The four villages have village hall that is close each other and at the same location. There is one cemetery for the elite that is located next to the village hall. Each village head that pass away, will be buried there.³



Figure 5.3.1 Map of Gegesikkulon



Village Office of Gegesikkulon

³ Based on the information from in-depth interview with Mr. Wikana, a PNPM committee and local elite

Administratively Gegesikkulon Village is plan orderly since year 1962.⁴ Gegesikkulon has four *dusun* namely *Dusun Udik*, *Dusun Tengah*, *Dusun Hilir* and *Dusun Pulo Rancang*. *Dusun Pulo Rancang* is outlayer area since it is separated by a paddy land and located 2 km away from other *dusun* in Gegesikkulon. Since it is far to the village hall, this *dusun* has its own *dusun* hall and the head of *dusun* called Bekel (village representative at *dusun* level with its own *dusun* hall). Gegesikkulon has 12 RW and 43 RT.

Generally and then become administrative, village head in all Cirebon Regency is called Kuwu.⁵ In implementing his daily task, Kuwu Gegesikkulon is helped by Village Secretary and 4 division head (*Kaur or kepala urusan*) namely government, economic development, community welfare and security divisions. The village secretary is assisted by general staff and finance staff. For decision making and regulatory process village apparatus will coordinate with BPD, village representative board. BPD is also the one conduct meeting on accountability report of Kuwu every year at the village hall. BPD's role is very crucial up to now in encouraging the implementation of governance at Gegesikkulon Village.

5.3.1.3 Population and Resources

Population at Gegesikkulon Village is 5,596 people in year 2008 and consists of 1,854 head of house hold (KK) as can be seen at Table 5.3.1. Majority of population is at the productive age (18-56 years old) both man and women, i.e. 3,748 persons. There are 3 primary schools. Junior high school or SMP and senior high school and SMA is at Gegesik Sub-district that are located 1 km each from Gegesikkulon Village.

Table 5.3.1 Populations at Gegesikkulon Village

Population Composition Based on Age and Sex	Age (years old)	Male	Female	Total
	0 – 6	280	408	688
	7 – 18	510	597	1107
	18–56	1996	1752	3748
	Above 56	25	28	53
	Total	2811	2785	5596

Source: Village Profile of Gegesikkulon, Cirebon Regency

Access to school is easy and community takes the advantage of it. Level of education for Gegesikkulon population is quite good with 'only' 51 people do not have formal education out of 5,141 persons at can be seen at the table below.

Table 5.3.2 Level of Education of Community at Gegesikkulon Village Year 2008

Education Level of Population at Gegesikkulon Village			
> 5 years old	Male	Female	Total
Do not have formal education	20	31	51
Elementary school(SD)	2131	1907	4038
Junior High School (SLTP)	376	350	676
Senior High School (SLTA)	125	110	235
University Level	65	26	91
TOTAL	2717	2424	5141

Source: Village Profile of Gegesikkulon, Cirebon Regency

⁴ Based on the information from interview with Mr. Iis Iskandar, Village Secretary

⁵ Unfortunately there is no information on the origin of word "Kuwu". According to Mr. Iis Iskandar, Kuwu word is famous since year 2003 or after regional autonomy

There is common pattern that can indicate people characteristic at Gegesikkulon Village, namely that level of education shows level of economic welfare; number is getting smaller based on higher education level. The richer a family the better education of their children have. There is only the richest one that can send their children to university. There is another fact that encourages people to send their daughter to school of minimum up to complete primary school, since to become an overseas worker or TKW she must at least graduated from primary school.

Market is located at the sub-district center, and so with the administrative center. It makes community easy to access the facility and it does not cost that much. The prices at *dusun* are not that different with the prices at the market, so only some go shopping at the market. The ones who shop at the market are kiosk owner at the *dusun*, the ones that live near the market or the ones want to have ceremony that need big shopping.



Main Entrance of Gegesikkulon

There is a Puskesmas at sub-district center, near Gegesikkulon Village, and one *Pustu* or puskesmas branch at the village that is managed by a health officer, called Health *Mantri*. There is almost no cost to come to Puskesmas, except for the poorest community that do not have vehicle at all. The existence of Jamkesmas really helps the poor people.

In FGD with poor community, it is discussed that education level of women has been better in the last five years. The believe at community that “female is not important to have high education level” has been changed not because of the education campaign and gender mainstreaming campaign but due to practical need that encourage family to send the daughter to school minimum, elementary schoolgraduate, i.e. to be able to become an overseas worker (TKW).

5.3.2 Dynamics of Welfare Condition of the Community

5.3.2.1 Condition and Welfare Characteristic

Total number of household receive the BLT in Gegesikkulon Village is 407 KK or around 21% out of total head of household, 1,854 persons. Based on FGD with village apparatus, there are four categories of welfare level at Gegesikkulon Village namely: rich (*sugih/kaya* in local language) around 12%, moderate (*sedeng/menengah* in local language) of 48%, poor (*mlarat/miskin* in local language) of 34% and very poor (or *bantat* in local language) of 6%. This proportion is based on estimation of FGD participants through simulation of counting the button of 100 pieces. However, this assumption is based on community assessment to their own welfare condition at the village, with characteristic as can be seen at table 5.3.3 below.



The poor's house in Gegesikkulon

The community that is grouped to very poor or *bantat* do not have anything to rely on. In fact there are many needs must be covered. Doing any kind of work and having irregular income have made them life based on other's mercy. While for the poor or *mlarat*

category, they still have income although cannot cover basic need. Both poor and very poor do not have water closet (WC) or bathroom. Activities relate to sanitation become something sensitive for them. On the other hand, rich family can fulfill their needs and can life much better with high mobility; they also have very nice house and very nice car.

Table 5.3.3 Welfare Clarification of Gegesikkulon Village

No	Characteristic	Welfare Level and the Proportion			
		RICH/SUGIH (12%)	MODERATE / SEDENG (48%)	POOR / MLARAT (34%)	VERY POOR / BANTAT (6%)
1.	Ownership	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Has luxury / multi storey house Has car Has a lot of jewelry Has Factory Has paddy field minimum 1 Ha 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Has house with middle level quality of roof and ceramic Has motorcycle Able to rent paddy field 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Has semi permanent house Has bicycle Do not have paddy field 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Has non-permanent house with land floor (<i>gubuk</i> or hut) Do not have paddy field
2.	Education	Children education up to university level	Children education up to SMP and SMA	Children education up to SD	Children education not completed elementary school/ SD
3.	Livelihood / Profession	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Become the boss Civil Servant Factory owner of paddy mill Income can be 10 million IDR / month 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Farmer who can rent paddy field Trader/ mobile trader Average daily income is above 50.000 IDR 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Work as factory and construction labors Work as farm worker who cannot rent the paddy field Average daily income is 20.000 IDR 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Do not have permanent job Very old (elderly) and invalid Irregular income
4.	Sanitation	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Has WC & Bathroom inside the house Use clean water from PDAM 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Has WC inside the house Use clean water from well 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Most of MCK activities outside the house Use clean water by buying it from mobile seller, while for MCK activities are from 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Do not have MCK facility at all; goes to river Use clean water by buying it from mobile seller for drink

No	Characteristic	Welfare Level and the Proportion			
		RICH/SUGI (12%)	MODERATE / SEDENG (48%)	POOR / MLARAT (34%)	VERY POOR / BANTAT (6%)
				river	
5.	Health	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Go to doctor if getting ill Rarely getting ill as the nutrition is good 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Go to doctor or Puskesmas sometime, if getting ill Rarely getting ill as the nutrition is good 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Use medicine bought from kiosk if getting ill, if getting worse go to puskesmas Often getting ill as nutrition is low quality 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Difficult to go to health facility if getting ill, even to buy medicine from small kiosk Often getting ill because nutrition is very low quality (not sufficient)

Source: FGD with Village Apparatus at Gesesikkulon Village that is clarified at FGD with poor community

With 10 million rupiahs per month, the rich community can have some saving from their income. For moderate group they just can fulfill their basic need, while for the poor with 20 thousands rupiah per day cannot cover daily need and very poor often cannot fulfill their basic need.

Box 5.3.1

Dulani, a head of household who works as Farm Worker and Paddy Mill Worker

Dulani, a man with many tattoos, is 33 years old. Married and has 2 children, one is 11 years old and at the 4th year of elementary school and second done is 9 months old whose mother delivers breastfeeding during the interview conducted.

We discussed on a small living room that also functions as bed room, marked by an old board bed and many plaited mat anywhere. There is a door covers with used banner of one political party, where the kitchen is located. There is only one bamboo shelf to put several plates and glasses, and one small gas stove and gas tube (result of program of conversion kerosene to gas). At the wall were hanging bamboo crafts of two small and moderate kettles and 3 different pans. No more room at Dulani's house. Small, crowded, efficient and very modest. There is no WC and bathroom. Dulani and his family go to river or paddy land if they want to pee or defecation and go to the neighbor that has a well if they want to take a bath.

Dulani said, there is no improvement on the welfare of his family. He ever went to Jakarta 13 years ago when he just got married but not yet having kids, to become construction worker that moves from a place to another place for 1 year. He then went back to the village without brought anything. Since then Dulani decided to stay and work at the village. If there is plantation time, Dulani becomes farm worker to dig, spread fertilizer, revise the dike, etc. At harvest time, income is increasing as result of harvesting is usually 1/5 of all harvest result. At dry season after harvest time is finished, he waits for rain fall in the next 3 months. Dulani becomes paddy mill worker that work every second day as the work is a 24 hours work. It is done when rice market is good. If it is not, he can do nothing. His average income is 15 to 40 thousands rupiahs per day, without considering unemployed time, while daily needs are around 20 to 30 thousands rupiah a day. In a year, he is unemployed up to 4 months. He goes to Puskesmas if getting sick by bringing Jamkesmas card. If he does not have money to eat, he will owe from the nearest shop or kiosk.

Dulani, 33 years old:

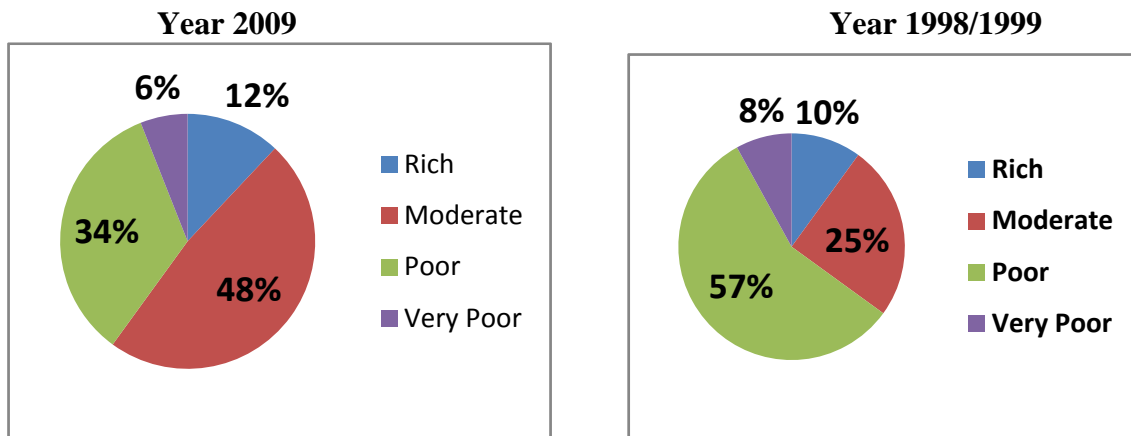
“Mlarat iku, artine penghasilane ora cukup kanggo mangan (Poor means that income is not enough for eat)”, Dulani said.

Source: In-depth interview with Dulani, 33 years old, citizen of Gegesikkulon Village



5.3.2.2 Trends on Change of Welfare

In general, there is change on welfare at Gegesikkulon Village, and improvement is in many sectors include infrastructure and telecommunication. According to FGD done with village apparatus and is clarified at FGD with poor community, in the last 10 years the people's welfare has slightly increase, as can be seen at graph below.



Source: FGD with Village Apparatus and is clarified at FGD with poor community

Figure 5.3.2 Change of Proportion of Welfare Level

There is increase of welfare, indicates by reducing the very poor group in the last ten years, i.e. from 8% to 6% in year 2009 and the poor group from 57% in year 1998/1999 to 34% in year 2009. The rich and moderate one also increase. This increase is more because of many people become overseas workers as viewed as short cut to improve welfare, especially for the poor. The rich are still the same people and some that were moderate ten years ago and now become rich. The very poor or *bantat* is also still the same people; only some of them whose welfare is slightly increase.



The poor wash clothes with available water in the village

There is change on livelihood and resources in community. The change of poor and moderate is just like change the position. Some moderate become poor due to price increase of agriculture input such as fertilizer so they are no more able to rent the paddy field and then become farm worker. The factors affect

these changes are as can be seen on the table below.

Table 5.3.4 Factors Change the Welfare

Factors Change	Current (2009)	Global crisis of 2008 / 2009*	5 Years ago (2004)	10 Years ago (Monetary Crisis 1997/1998)	Remarks
Women Overseas Worker (TKW)	35%-45% women at productive age become TKW (almost 70% women productive age at <i>Dusun Pulo Rancang</i> , where FGD with poor community conducted, become TKW)	-	Only few work as TKW	Only one or two become TKW	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Increase divorce of family whose women become TKW • Can renovate or build house • Many TKW do not receive salary • TKW only rest in village for 3 months; after that they return work as TKW although condition is not always the same with previous one • Some going home in depression • Some come back in pregnancy • Some are dead and going home 'as corpse'
Agriculture	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Almost always fail in every harvest at dry season (<i>panen gadu</i>) • Fertilizer price is very high and difficult to be found 	-	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Better, still can get harvest during dry season • Fertilizer price has increased but not so expensive 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Can get harvest two times a year • Fertilizer increase but still affordable 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Scarcity of water during dry season; even though technical irrigation is good • Paddy field that rely on rain fall or "<i>sawah tadah hujan</i>" • For several paddy fields that close to river: available for crops planted, but mostly just become 'vacant land' • Fertilizer price is very high but as long as harvest result is good, it will not be a problem
Means of Communication	Many people use handphone	-	Only one or two use handphone (HP)	Communication use post mail or fix phone	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • HP has become daily need for people • Existence of telecommunication kiosk only as a completion
Need of clean water for life need during dry season	No support of provision of clean water from local government	-	Sometimes there is support from local government on provision of clean water	Sometimes there is support from local government on provision of clean water	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • In average people buy 20 liter of water @ 1,500 IDR per jerrycan to cover need of clean water • Owe to <i>ijon</i> for daily need • Use the water available • Already make a Well but with no result or sometime come up yellow water/ mud

Source: FGD with Village Apparatus and FGD with Poor Community

The trends of change on people welfare from poor to moderate, really determine by livelihood alternative to become TKW. There are many success stories of being TKW. However although economically it gives positive impact, socially they give negative impacts such as number of divorce couple increase, TKW come back in pregnant condition, etc. Moreover, people orientation tends to be pragmatic and only see the material. Here is one bad story of being TKW.

Box 5.3.2

Bi Yaya's Family Whose 2 Family Members Become TKW Fails to Improve the Welfare

People call her Bi Yaya, a housewife whose tears always falling down when she tells the story (Bi stands for Bibi, a call for a mature women, usually younger sister of our parents). She has 3 children; the oldest one, 23 years old and already married but get divorce after having 2 children, the second one, 21 years old is also married without child and also get divorce, but in depression after coming back as TKW and now rely on Bi Yaya. The youngest, 14 years old, not go to school anymore when he was in SMP. Bi Yaya's husband is 64 years old, a fruit sweet go around seller with lung disease. He use bicycle for going around.

Her house is made from wall but the shape is not regular. Inside the house is a mess, land floor, without bathroom, a living room with very old and almost broken chairs and 2 rooms with very small ventilation. Kitchen is very small and she use fire wood.

Bi Yaya said many efforts have been done in order that the family's welfare increase, but until now the situation is even worse. Her husband work from dawn until dusk with income of 15.000 rupiahs up to 25.000 rupiahs. Sometimes his illness is getting worse that makes him have to take a rest at home. Once his bicycle is getting hit by a car, that make him cannot work for more than a month. Apart from that, selling fruit during rainy season is not good. With such condition, Bi Yaya and her husband try to done best effort to cover minimum daily needs that cost 30.000 rupiahs. Sometimes money to sell the sweet fruit has to be reduced to cover daily needs, and sometimes she borrows from the neighbor.

When her husband already left, Bi Yaya work as farm worker, cutting the grass at the paddy field or farm or sometimes clean the yard of a rich person in the village, and also sometimes becomes washing worker. She will work for any kind of hard work.

"Mlarat iku ya ora duwe apa-apa (poor means does not have anything, - in local language)", Bi Yaya said while her tears falling down. Three years ago her first daughter got divorce and then went to Saudi Arabia to become overseas worker (TKW). She hoped by going overseas to become TKW her daughter can help to improve the family welfare; However, the daughter only sent 7 million rupiahs a year. With that amount she tried to build a house for her daughter so there is a home for her grandchildren. Having seen better condition, the second daughter also went to Saudi Arabia, and went back a year later in depression. According to the agent that sent her to middle east, her income is finished for her medicine before she went back to Gegesikkulon. Having known the wife gets depressed, the husband divorced her. Bi Yaya felt so upset and could not do anything.



Source: In-depth Interview with Bi Yaya, 50 Years old, Dusun Tengah, Gegesikkulon Village

For agriculture sector, many of moderate people become poor people. The problem is that the paddy land relies on the rain fall. Although irrigation infrastructure is quite good there is no water available at all during dry season. This has cause fail to harvest at the dry season in the past two years. For the moderate groups that work at the rented paddy field, the harvest failed is plus the increase of input price; this cause them 'shifted' to poor category since they are not able to rent paddy field in the next period.

Un-availibility of water at the dry season for family consumption has made difficulty especially for the poor and very poor family. This problem has not yet been solved. Two years ago there was support from local government by provide water tank car that came once a day. Today there is no more support. From the FGD, it is known that people in Gegesikkulon Village spend up to 70% of the expense for the clean water need.

Although it is not explicitly stated on the FGD, there is improvement on the infrastructure especially for neighborhood road and ownership of means of communication. Improved road has made the access among *dusun* and other villages easier. The problems remain are sanitation facility, specifically clean water. Up to now, clean water infrastructure still becomes a problem.

5.3.3 Community Livelihood Condition

Gegesikkulon Village has many paddy fields, therefore majority of people livelihood is on agriculture sector although there are some other professions exist. Generally the farmer in Gegesikkulon Village is the one who has paddy field; while for others are considered as farm worker. Numbers of farmer have land in Gegesikkulon is smaller than number of farm worker.

Table 5.3.5 Livelihood of Population in Gegesikkulon Village

Population Based on Its Livelihood	Male	Female	Total
Farmer	100	15	115
Farm Worker	2100	1010	3110
Civil Servant (PNS)/Military (TNI) /Police (Polri)	38	31	69
Go Around Trader	120	20	140
Breeder	11	-	11
Mechanic	11	-	11
House maid	4	6	10
Pension from Civil Servant/Military/Polic	10	-	10
SME Businessman	9	2	11
Private Teacher	10	6	16
Artis	12	-	12
Private Employee	25	40	65

Source: Village Profile of Gegesikkulon 2008

The biggest number is farm worker, especially for the poor and very poor. It means although paddy field is very large area in Gegesikkulon, mostly are not belong to the Gegesikkulon people. Aside from that, the poor usually work as go around trader. The farmer who work at the rented paddy field is categorized as moderate group since it needs enough capital to invest on the paddy land. The moderate also work as teacher, employee, breeder and mechanic.

The rich usually work as paddy mill businessman or run other business. There is also some whose profession is pengepul or the wholesaler that collect paddy and sell the rice to big markets in Jakarta such as Cipinang or Kramat Jati. For the rich with very large paddy land, usually have someone works for his paddy land and when the harvest come, the result is divided by two, in local language called *maro*. The male poor and very poor (*mlarat and bantat*), also work as paddy mill worker or become go around trader or construction worker in Jakarta, during dry season.

5.3.3.1 Community Vulnerability

The poor in Gegesikkulon have to spend more during harvest at dry season since there are many ceremonies that make them have to spend some money for contribution, or *buwu* in local language. The *Buwu* tradition is a lot after harvest at dry season, up to ten times in one

village a day, either for circumstance, wedding, 7-months pregnancy celebration and village celebration. Average *buwu* for poor male is between 10.000 rupiahs up to 20.000 rupiahs, while for female usually give 1 liter rice as *buwu*. Result of becoming harvest worker or *nderep* in local language can be finished to give contribution. Thus, during harvest at rainy season, the poor often already has debt either to movable bank, *ijon*, or shop / kioks. Pattern division of *nderep* at Gegesikkulon Village is 1 compare to 5 means that every 5 given to the paddy field owner, 1 is given to the harvest worker. If a harvest worker gets 200 kg un-hulled rice, so the 200kg is divided into 6 around 33.3 kg. At harvest time, harvest worker get at maximum 200 kg per day.

Almost all of poor and very poor have ever has debt with *ijon* system. *Ijon* system in Gegesikkulon Village usually is determined by the employer or boss by owe 150 thousands rupiahs, is paid with 100 kg price of un-hulled rice at the harvest time. In year 2008, price of un-hullded rice at dry season harvest is Rp. 2.500 per kilogram. With *ijon* system, people have 150 thousands rupiahs debt at plantation season and pay 250 thousands rupiahs at harvest time. Besides owe to the boss, many poor also have debt in movable bank and shop. Thus, it is not strange that once the harvest completed, all income of the poor community is also finish.

5.3.4 Community Institutional Condition

5.3.4.1 Role of the Institution

Shop or kiosk is the most important place and the closest one to community, according to participants of FGD with poor community. Most important as shop act as a “helper” at plantation time and close as it becomes a place to have debt daily and without interest rate.

Table 5.3.6 Institutional Analysis

No.	Instituion	Rank of Importance (1 – very important)	Rank of Closeness (1 – very close)
1.	Shop or kioks	1	1
2.	Factory Bos	2	4
3.	Village Apparatus	3	3
4.	<i>Bank Tuyul</i> or movable bank	4	2
5.	Sponsor of TKW	5	6
6.	Puskesmas	6	4
7.	Bank Kredit Desa or Village Credit Bank	7	3
8.	Schoold	8	5
9.	Employer (Boss)	9	2

Source: FGD with poor community in GegesikkulonVillage

For the poor people, an institution called important if it can give advantage for the people and if its role almost can never be replaced by other thing in community life. For the closeness, FGD participants defined it as the easiness to met and easy to be discussed with to solve the problems of poor community. Shop is considered as the most important institution, followed by factory boss, village apparatus, movable bank or *bank tuyul*, and others. If seen the rank

above, the importance relate to need of support for poor people. On the closeness, each institution accordingly is easy to meet with and discussed with.

There are some other institutions that are considered important by the community, particularly the formal institutions to process administration, wedding registration and others. However, the institutions are not always accessible when people ask for help.

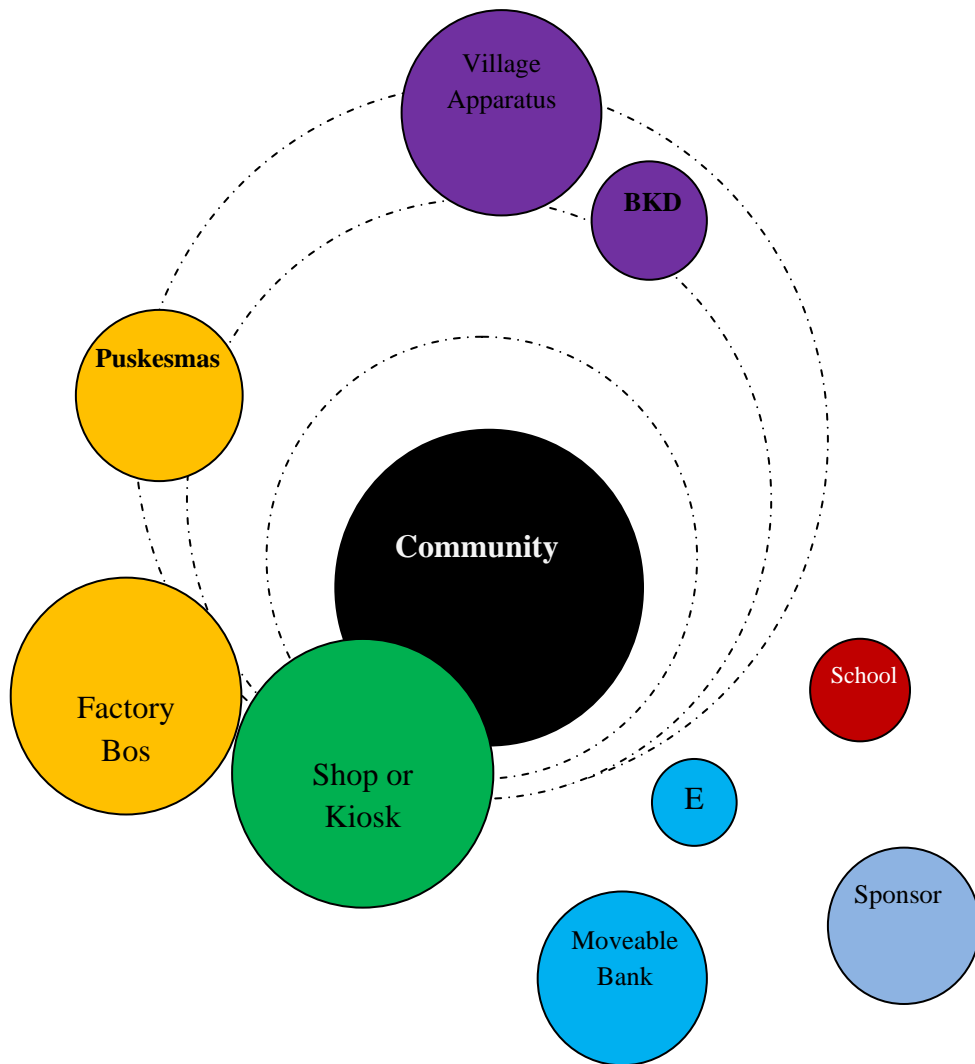
Furthermore, in the figure 5.3.5 below we can see how importance and close is an institution with the people, in this case the poor people at *Dusun Pulo Rancang Gegesikkulon Village*, Cirebon Regency.

The bigger the circle of an institution the more important is an institution, in contrast, the smaller the circle shows that the institution is not that important. The closer of the circle shows that the institution is often accessed by community, and the further the circle means that people rarely access that institution. Therefore, there are some institutions that considered important to community but not that close to community. There is an institution that is very close to the community but not that important for them.

5.3.4.2 *Community Participation*

In general, community participation is already created on the social pattern of the community. In reality, if someone builds a house, held a ceremony or if a relative passed away, people will participate in all occasions so the activities can run well. Aside from that there were still many mutual assistance among community in regards to environment improvement, road, clean the village, canal improvement and others. Unfortunately since there area many labor intensive program comes to Gegesikkulon Village, time to time the mutual assistance is disappeared from community life. People feel sorry on this situation, but to re-build the mutual assistance system is difficult since ther are some pragmatcal manner of thinking each own first than others in Gegesikkulon Village.

For development activities in the village, participation is still concentrated on village apparatus and elites. Furthermore, in regards to implementation of the program, the community especially the poor is only involved 'as to meet the requirement', without involvement in planning or decision making. Active participation relates to the programs that have stages of decision making, proposal or design, are still done by group of elite in the village. Poor community come to the meeting but not speaks at all.



Notes: E means Employer or *juragan* in local terms

Source: Result of FGD with Poor Community at Gegesikkulon Village

Figure 5.3.3 Venn Diagram of Poor People at *Dusun Pulo Rancang* At Gegesikkulon Village

5.3.4.3 Evaluations of the Programs

Programs and supports that are implemented in Gegesikkulon Village are quite a lot although those are still part of central government, provincial or local government programs. There is even no information at all on the program that is planned and implemented by the village government itself, mentioned at FGD with village apparatus. The programs and supports already for 10 years now such as *raskin* or rice for the poor. There is also one time program such as conversion of kerosene to gas, and there is one program just launched in year 2009, namely PKH or *program keluarga harapan* or known as conditional cash transfer.

Table 5.3.7 Programs in Gegesikkulon Village

Program (Year, Source of Fund)	Beneficiary	Type of Program	Benefit of the Program	Weakness of the Program
BLT, 2005: 3 x 2006: 2 x 2007-2008: 1x 2009: not yet, Government	Poor and Very poor people	Cash Money	- To pay debt - For daily consumption	- People get lazy to work - Beneficiary determination is not valid - Encourage people to have debt - People become dependent - Target is un-appropriate (the registration is expected improved in the future; by involving village apparatus as the ones who know community best)
Raskin or rice for the poor, Since year 2002, Bulog	All community	Subsidized Rice	- Useful for family daily consumption	- Sometimes the rice quality is not good
Conversion of LPG, 2008, Partnership with Pertamina	All head of household	Tube and the small gas stove	- Cheaper allocation for consumption cost	Lack of socialization has made people worry to use it (two stages of delivery: 1 st , many people re-sell the stove because they afraid it will be exploded, 2 nd people already feel the benefit so people want to buy and use it (kerosene is getting more expensive)
PKH, Early 2008, Government	Poor people, pregnant women, people whose children is studying up to SMA	Cash Money	- Help community economy	- Social gap is quite large - Community registration is not valid (there are some people with same criteria but not get PKH; should be better mechanism in selecting beneficiary)
PNPM Mandiri, Government	All community	Infrastructure and loan and saving program	Help infrastructure problem at village, help community economy	Unclear sanction (remarks: program can be sustain)

Source: FGD with village apparatus and civic leaders in Gegesikkulon Village

In the FGD with village apparatus and civic leaders, there is a review conducted on the infrastructure programs that give benefit for all community. For the direct support programs such as BLT and PKH it ‘produces’ social jealous and social gap and become the big burden for village apparatus. The problem of data validity is become main issue in implementing the direct support program for the poor family targeted. However for the beneficiary of the program, BLT and PKH are really helpful programs and give big advantage for them.

Raskin Program that is designed for the poor is distributed to all community in Gegesikkulon Village at the price of 1.700 rupiahs per liter and each head of housholed can by up to maximum 4 liters. In the beginning the *raskin* program is implemented as designed by giving 15 kgs rice per head of poor household. This then generated protest and even anarchy action to the village hall, so it is decided to distributed equally per family or 4 liters. For the poor people, the four liters rice is often cannot be purchased; they have to owe the money to buy rice or they get nothing.

In particular, by distributing equally the rice, the village apparatus feel better since the installment per period is smooth and the program can be well implemented. There is also no more protest. Loan and saving program also considered useful for community but since it is given first for the ones have business, the poor do not experience benefit directly from the loan and saving of this PNPM.

5.3.4.4 Program that is In Line with Community Expectation



FGD with Poor Community at Gegesikkulon Village

For the program in the future, community assess that programs that suit the situation of Gegesikkulon Village is the ones that support agriculture sector since majority of community depend so much on agriculture sector there is community who have paddy land, farmer who rent the paddy field, and farm worker. The type of support can be by providing infrastructure support as such to provide water for community all over the year. Due to limited water so far, paddy land in Gegesikkulon Village is only planted two times, and often not

meet the expectation. Such condition really affects the welfare level of community to become better. By having sufficient water, paddy land can be used optimally. Having the agriculture result increase will encourage community welfare level that relies so much on agriculture to fulfil their daily need.

In principle, people ready to receive any kind of support, with clear sanction stated. So far, there is no clear sanction mentioned that must be done by the beneficiary if they do not obey the policy of the program. For instance, for loan and saving program, there is no sanction for the ones who do not pay the installment so many credits are stuck.

Box 5.3.3 Benefit of the Program for Mrs. Ropiah, the Poor Family at Gegesikkulon Village

Mrs. Ropiah is a widower whose husband is passed away 25 years ago due to serious disease. She is now 50 years old and stays with her children who already get married with 3 children. Her child is only educated up to 4th year of elementary school, because she does not have more money to finance child education. The condition happened when her husband already passed away. The house is with land floor and bamboo woven wall, the only one inherit from her grandmother. Although it is not that big, it still has a room that allocated for toilet and bathroom without door.

Several supports ever received by her are BLT; since year 2007 up to now she receives Rp. 300.000 every 3 months. Other program ever received is PKH at Rp. 400.000 per three months. Also subsidized rice of 4.5 kgs each month routinely since President Megawati up to now. She also ever received PPK in terms of loan with interest rate of 20% per year. Amount of loan is Rp. 500.000 and is paid for 10 months of Rp 55.000 each month. In that program, at the beginning she has saving of Rp. 50.000 and each month she has to save Rp. 5.000. All supports are used for covering all daily consumption and for the cost to go to the doctor for the family. Although she has jamkesmas, it can only be used freely at public hospital, and not for the doctor (only reducing fee), while for drug cost and other still have to pay at half price.

In one side all supports from government is received happily since it makes her and family can continue life to fulfil family consumption need. However she feels not good of what other say especially the ones who do not receive support. Many feel jealous to her. If there is more support from government, she hopes that it is for house improvement and also for consumption. She is not interested in loan and saving support for business has she does not have skill to sell. The neighbors at her areas are mostly seller.

Source: In-depth interview with Mrs. Ropiah, citizen at Gegesikkulon Village

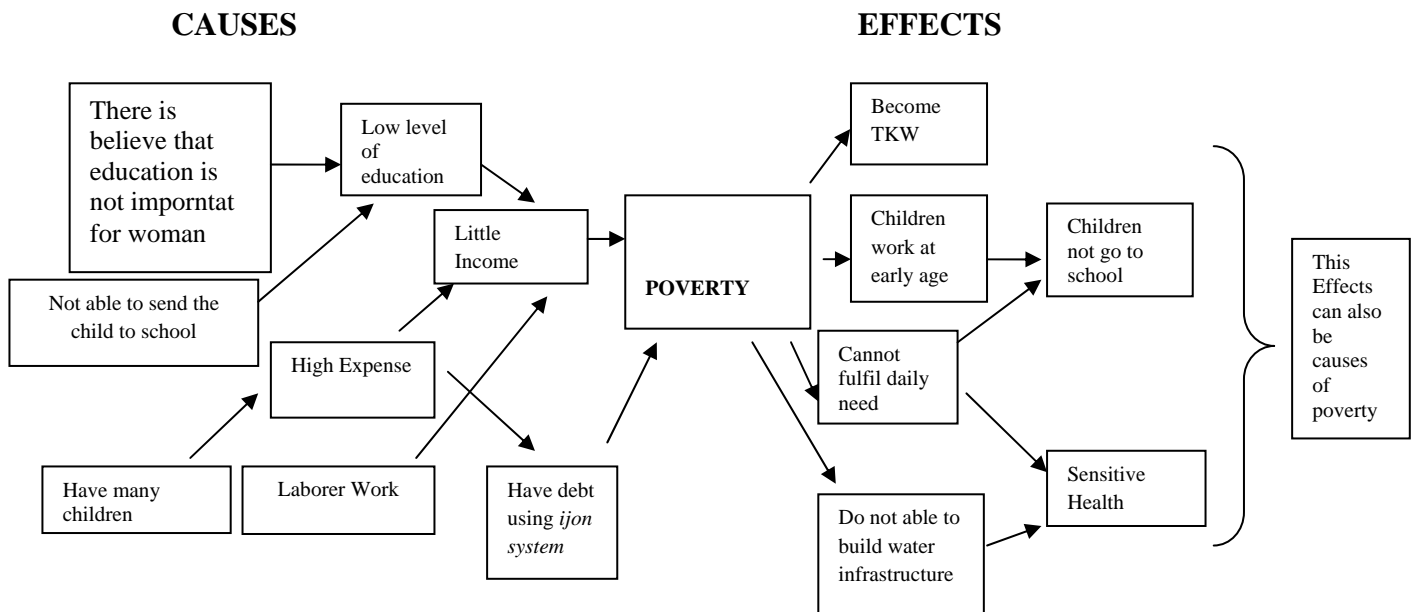
5.3.5 Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis

5.3.5.1 Poverty Problem

Poverty problem in Gegesikkulon Village is a vicious cycle that relates each other and almost difficult to make it separate. This graph is drawn as a discussion result at the FGD with poor community in Gegesikkulon Village.

Little income and high expense is viewed as major cause of the poverty. This little income can be caused by low level of education, and having laborer work. With low level of education, poor people relatively cannot access high paying job. Work as laborer has shown that it cannot cover daily need. In addition, the poor also have to borrow money with *ijon* system so it has worsened the situation. The local terms said, "*Wis mlarat teruse keglibed utang, ya tinggal nunggu nasib bae*" (we have been poor, have high debt, so we just wait for our fate).

Having many children is considered one cause of poverty with logic that having many kids has made higher expenses, while income as a laborer is limited, therefore a person whose kids are many, has become poorer. As the effects of the poverty, has created difficult situation and it can cause poverty. In several cases, according to information gathered from FGD, poverty also cause divorce among couple. For specific cases, due to poverty, children were asked to be involved in getting money for the family.



Source: FGD with poor community at Gegesikkulon Village

Figure 5.3.6 Causes and Effects of Poverty Diagram

Box 5.3.4**Mrs. Markinah, Whose Child is also Looking for Money for the Family**

At the moment, Mrs. Markinah has 4 children; two are from her first marriage and another 2 from the second marriage. Current husband named Sikka, of 44 years old and work as farm worker and go around sweetie seller. At rainy season becomes farm worker and at dry season become a go around sweetie seller.

Mrs. Markinah still stays at her mother's house that is relatively small for 7 persons. Her mother is an elderly and become dependant for her family. Her husband income is more or less 20.000 rupiahs per day; although it is a small amount, Mrs. Markinah still can manage the money for daily need.

According to her, poor people are persons whose income cannot cover the needs and means the persons with irregular income. To cover the needs, the poor usually borrow money to the family or neighbor. Besides the poor also work as farm worker during plantation time and harvest time. Her child also helps the mother to sell ice at the school.

Source: In-depth interview with Mrs. Markinah

5.3.5.2 Coping Strategy of Poverty and Economy Crisis

The efforts to overcome the problem were discussed at the FGD with poor community. Each problem is discussed and grouped between male and female group to get enough and various information and completing each other.

Table 5.3.8 Efforts to Overcome Problems According to FGD Male Participant

Main Problem	Efforts Done by Community	Source of Support
No clean water at dry season	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Buy the water - Finding the water in other village 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - For clean water up to year 2007 there was support from local government in terms of cistern car that came to Dusun Pulo Rancang; Year 2008-2009: there is no more support from Local Government
No water for agriculture during dry season	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Plant crop for the paddy field near the river - For the further paddy field, it is just vacant without be managed 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - No support from outside
No job for farm worker during dry season	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Become garbage collector to Jakarta in 3 months period - Go around seller, usually fruity ice - Become construction worker in Jakarta in 3 months - Become paddy mill worker - Unemployed 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Garbage Collector Bos - Construction worker supervisor - Factory Bos

Source: FGD with Poor Community at Gegesikkulon Village

Table 5.3.9 Efforts to Overcome Problems According to FGD Female Participant

Main Problem	Efforts Done by Community	Source of Support
No clean water at dry season	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - As spending for clean water can reach 70% daily expense of household, many women has strategy to fulfil other need such as meals, pocket money for kids, electricity fee and others - To wash clothes, women use available water although dirty and green in color 	For clean water up to year 2007 there was support from local government in terms of cistern car that came to Dusun Pulo Rancang; Year 2008-2009: there is no more support from Local Government
No job for farm worker during dry season	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Become TKW whose age is still fulfil the requirement - Unemployed 	- No support from outside

Source: FGD with Poor Community

In principle, there is no different between the main problem faced by male and female groups, but there is different approach and effort to solve the problem and source of support is usually also different.

For clean water problem, the male put their effort by buying or try to find in other village, while women arrange strategy to reduce daily spent so it is still enough for meals and daily expense. To wash the clothes, female group find alternative by using water available although it is not clean water.

For the problem of no job available during dry season, male group find alternative by becoming garbage collector, construction work, go around seller, and other hard work types with coverage area up to Jakarta. For female group, having seen and heard the success stories of becoming TKW abroad, many are wanting to bcome TKW or stay at the village without any job. However, there are specific things on alternative income as done by Mrs. Darinah when the dry season comes. Mrs. Darinah decided to stay at the village by becoming washing worker for the neighbors who need her service.

Box 5.3.5

Mrs. Darinah Becomes Washing Worker at Dry Season

Mrs. Darinah is interviewed at her house. Since she was young up to 37 years old, she keeps working as farm worker. That work is also from one generation to the next generation. She has become widower since 10 years ago with 3 children. She work harder for the three kids that still study and it needs big amount of money for education. The first is at 4th year of primary school, the second one is at 1st year of elementary school and the youngest is still not go to school. Mrs. Darinah still stays with her parents.

Mrs. Darinah's income as farm worker is far away to cover daily need of Rp 30.000 per day, while farm worker is only 20.000 per day. It is if there is some works to do in the paddy field. When dry season comes, she tries to find other job in line with the skills she has. As her skill is limited on paddy field, she also helps neighbor to wash/ become washing worker. Income from washing is around Rp. 5.000 – 10.000 per one time washing. However, this income is not for everyday and uncertain, depends on whether the neighbor wants to use her service or not. If the condition is getting worse, she will borrow the money to the neighbor and will be paid when harvest time comes.

Source: in-depth interview with Mrs. Darinah

5.4 PADASUKA VILLAGE

5.4.1 General Description of the Village

5.4.1.1 Geography and Topography Village

Village Padasuka is one of the villages bordering districts Tasikmalaya in east side Administratively, Padasuka is a village located in the subdistrict Sukarame, which distance from the capital of Sukarame subdistrict is about 3 km. Padasuka Village area maps can be seen in Figure 5.4.1.

In details, Padasuka village boundaries are as follows:

- 1) North: Village Sukakarsa
- 2) South - West: Village Sukamenak
- 3) East: Kel Karanganyar, Kawalu Sub-district, City of Tasikmalaya

This village is about six kilometers from the capital city of Tasikmalaya Regency, which can be done by using various modes of transportation through the streets towards city subdistrict of Singaparna and Garut City. While the distance from the capital of province (Bandung) about 140 km. Type of public transport used to the Village Padasuka is urban transportation, wagon and motorcycle taxis.



Source: Village Office of Padasuka, Tasikmalaya

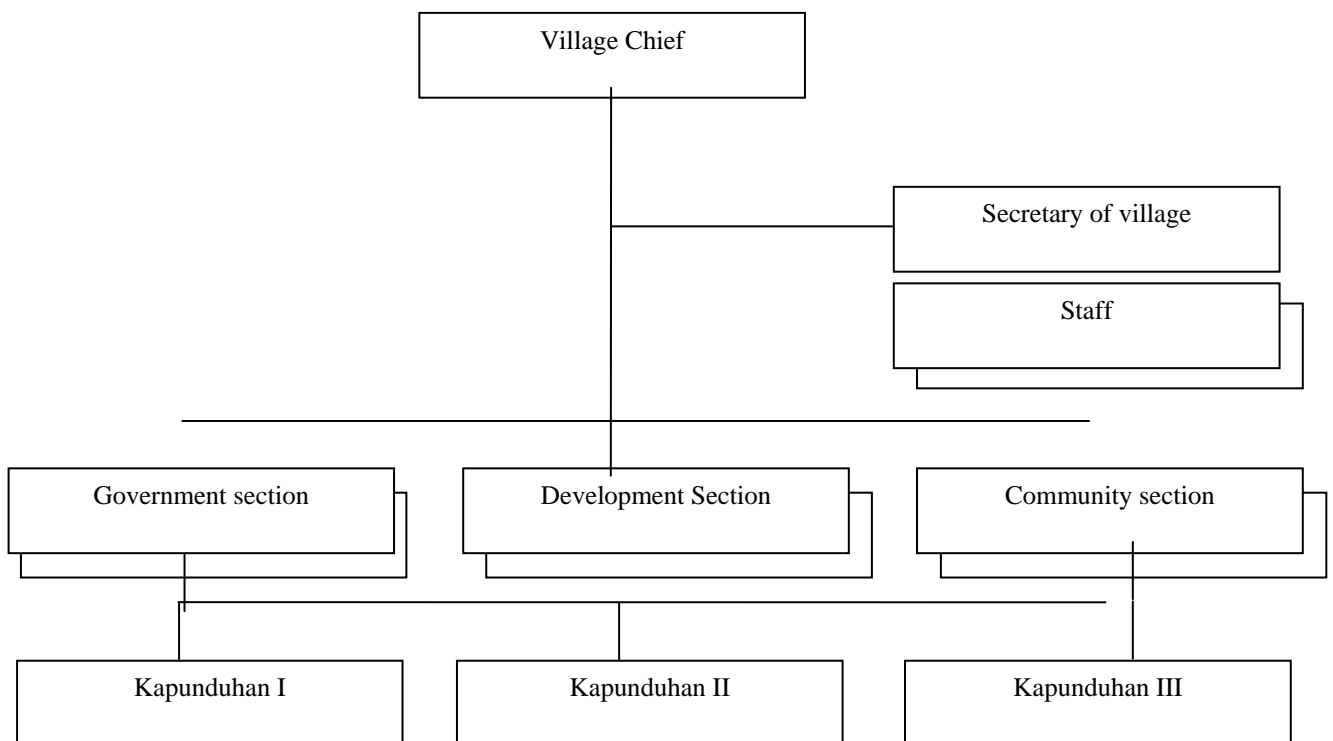
Figure 5.4.1 Map of the Village Padasuka, Tasikmalaya

Village topographical Padasuka is the hills, the contours decrease from the village in the north to Cibeurih Bojong village in the south. Monographs data based on the village, the average temperature around 27 °C with the rainy season between October and March and the dry season is usually from April to September. But when research is done, the rainy season had not yet arrived.

5.4.1.2 History and Administration Village

The village is an extension of Sukakarsa Village in 1984. The reason the village is divided is too vast land and population density level too much. Like other villages, a village head is elected directly by the public. Village chief who served now fairly young, when inaugurated in the year 2004 was 26 years old, the youngest in Tasikmalaya regency.

Currently village chief is assisted by a Secretary of the Village and the three section chiefs, namely: Section Head of Government, Section Head of development and Section Head of Community. In addition, rural areas were divided into 3 *kapunduhan* or kampong which each headed by a *Punduh*. *Kapunduhan* is an assistant chief structure of village chief who heads several villages. Although the task is to help the Village Head, *Punduh* as other community leaders in the village of Padasuka also directly elected by the people. Padasuka Village organizational structure can be seen in Figure 5.4.2.



Source: Monography of Padasuka Village

Figure 5.4.2 Organizational Structure Padasuka Village, Sukarame Subdistrict

5.4.1.3 Population and Resources

The total area of 271.7 ha of the village is composed of 11 sub-villages or kampong, 6 RW and 24 RT. Padasuka Village Population in 2009 was recorded as many as 4431 people, while the number of heads of households (families) is 1034. In the fill of Village monograph which is the source of data, there are not available details of the total population for men and women. The names of existing kampong in the village of Padasuka are namely: Gunung

Guntur, Margasari/Gunung Haji, Gunung Beton, Panyingkiran, Cidahu, Nagrog, Cibeurih, Cukang Kawung, Babakan, Bojong, and Batu Beulah.

The entire population of Padasuka Village is moslem and was obedient to practice Islam. Pengajian children, mothers, fathers executes regularly in the madrasah and places of worship each village. On Friday, community is not working to fields. Ustadz and kyai are highly respected figures by the community.

Viewed from the aspect of demography, population structure is dominated by the productive age residents. Largest population of aged 17 - 35 years and as many as 1350 people aged 36 to 58 years as many as 1156 people. While the school aged 6 to 17 years of 1105 and the lowest portion of the population aged over 59 years as many as 354 people. In details, number of population based on age groups can be seen in Table 5.4.1.

Table 5.4.1 Classification of number of Population Based on Age In Padasuka Village, Year 2009

No.	Age Group	Population (Person)
1.	0 to 12 months	89
2.	1 to 5 years old	410
3.	6 to 17 years old	1,105
4.	18 to 35 years old	1,350
5.	36 to 58 years old	1,156
6.	Above 59 years old	354

Source: Village Monograph Padasuka, Year 2009

Based on livelihoods, the majority of people who fall into the category of productive age work as a laborer, which is as many as 2700 people. While the embroidery workers amounted to 350 people registered. The the number of worker is at least as a driver and craftsmen, which is as many as 4 people. In detail the population employment data can be seen in Table 5.4.2.

Table 5.4.2 Total Population by Type of Village Livelihood in Padasuka Year 2009

No.	Population by Type of Eyes Search	Total (Persons)
1.	Farm Labor	2,700
2.	Labor Embroidery	350
3.	PNS (State employee)	19
4.	Driver	4
5.	Craftsman	4

Source: Village Monograph Padasuka, Year 2009

Having seen from the achievements of education, the villagers of Padasuka still relatively less educated. In 2009, highest education level is elementary school graduates of 2756 and at least a university graduate as many as 2 people. For more details, it can be seen in Table 5.4.3.

**Table 5.4.3 Total Population by Education Level
in Padasuka Village Year 2009**

No.	Education Graduates	Population (Person)
1.	No formal education	18
2.	SD (elementary school)	2736
3.	SMP (Junior High School)	867
4.	SLTA (Senior High School)	216
5.	University	2

Source: Monograph Padasuka Village, Year 2008

Natural resources in the village Padasuka is agriculture, mainly sheep farming and fisheries. Meanwhile, villagers Padasuka are skilled in sewing skills clothing (embroidery), as a motive for mukena and veil (jilbab). Home industry products are sold out Tasikmalaya, such as Bandung, Semarang, Surabaya, Jakarta and other cities.

Most of the land is agricultural land. However, most of the land is owned by residents outside the village, including the Singaparna, Kota Tasikmalaya and Bandung. No doubt, the workers' status in agriculture in the village of Padasuka is as a Farm laborer and / or sharecroppers. On the other hand, although no detailed data is accurate, in some places can be found for land use as ponds (pond) which are filled by golden fish, stuffed carp, indigo. For more details, area width based on the area of land use patterns in the village can be seen Table 5.4.4.

Table 5.4.4 Pattern of Land Use in Padasuka Village, Sukarame Subdistrict

No.	Land Utilization	Land width (ha)
1.	Communities in 11 villages (owned by residents of padasuka village)	60
2.	Agriculture, spread over 11 villages (nearly 85% owned outside Padasuka Village)	196.5
3.	Football field	1.2
4.	Cash village	1.5
5.	Government offices	0.3
6.	Other (field, pond, etc..)	12.2

Source: Padasuka Village Data, Sukarame Subdistrict.

5.4.2 Dynamics of Welfare Condition of the Community

5.4.2.1 Conditions and characteristics of Welfare



FGD with Village Apparatus & Civic Leaders

In general, the majority of villagers of Padasuka work as a farm labor and tailor embroidery. Embroidery sewing production from Tasikmalaya quite popular in big cities in Indonesia, once the number of embroidery from the Padasuka Village in particular and generally from Tasikmalaya District are ordered from many other cities and even sold in some malls like in Jakarta and Bandung.

In FGD of village-level community representatives, participants divided villagers

according to villagers' welfare into five categories, namely: *Benghar* (Rich), Moderate, Fair, Poor and Fakir. Results FGDs with community representatives agreed that the community proportion based on welfare level is as the following: 1 Rich people, Moderate 7%, Fair 10%, Poor 54%, and 29% Fakir. This proportion is determined using the simulation 100 buttons in the FGD and based on characteristics of each level of prosperity created by the FGD participants. The characteristics of each group in the village Padasuka welfare can be seen in Table 5.4.5.

Table 5.4.5 Category Level and characteristics of Welfare Padasuka Village Year 2009

	Characteristic	Welfare level and the proportion				
		<i>Benghar</i> /Rich (1 person)	Middle (7%)	Sufficient /Moderate (10%)	Poor (54%)	<i>Fakir</i> / Very Poor (29%)
1	House	Multi-storey house, self own, amount > 1	Permanent house, self own	Self own house	Stand house	House above other's land; building is a donation
2	Vehicle	Car: more than 1	Car (Carry) Motorcycle	Motorcycle	Do not have	Do not have
3	Paddy Field	More than 1 Ha	500 bricks	100 bricks	Farm worker	Farm worker
4	Fish pond			50 bricks	Do not have	Do not have
5	Bordir business	Has factory Has store/shop	Has 'company'		Bordir labor	Bordir labor
6	Health	Go to specialist doctor downtown	Go to public hospital (RSUD)	Go to Puskesmas	Rely on Jamkesmas	Rely on Jamkesmas
7	Sanitation	Personal MCK	Personal MCK	Personal MCK (without septic tank)	MCK in river (floating toilet)	MCK in river (floating toilet)

Source: FGD results Community Representative of Padasuka Village, October 2009

Looking at the percentage distribution by community representatives, it appears that some Padasuka villagers still live in poverty. Although not a valid number, the percentage of poor and *fakir* or very poor looked so striking difference compared to other groups. This was consistent also when compared with rural data mentioned that most of the productive age population live as farm laborers and laborers embroidery.

Rather difficult to find what the real average income earned by the poor and fakir in a week or a month. The job that they do cannot be obtained every day. Farm laborers start to work if there is an order from someone. Embroidery labor also starts work if the order had come from the "Boss". As an illustration, farm laborer received a daily wage of IDR 12000-15000 paid directly every day. Meanwhile, the embroidery workers are paid IDR 3000-5000 per piece paid per week.



The house of the Poor in Padasuka Village

5.4.2.2 Change on Welfare Trend

The changes that occurred in the village of Padasuka can be said relatively small and more on infrastructure such as roads, electricity and communications. As a result, the change was not a significant impact in the community welfare structures, especially in the poor and fakir. Changes that occur give more impact for the fair group to rich group. For more details, it can be seen in Table 5.4.6

Table 5.4.6 Proportion of Level Welfare Changes in the Village Padasuka

Year	Welfare level				
	<i>Benghar/ Rich</i>	Moderate	Fair	Poor	Indigent
Year 2009	1 person	7%	10%	54%	29%
Year 1998/99	N / A	N / A	17%	54%	29%

Source: FGD results Padasuka Village Community Representative, October 2009.

Changes in the proportion of welfare level in Padasuka Village increase in 2009 especially for the middle class compared to year of 1997/98. While the poor to down level either this year or 10 years ago remain unchanged.

During the last 10 years, the changes happened in community of Padasuka village is the reluctance of Padasuka young people to work in the fields. Employment in agriculture is seen as the job increasingly difficult and severe because the price of fertilizer is more expensive, increasingly reduced irrigation, in addition to wages which was considered not worth with the workload. In addition, the reduction in agricultural land area is also decreasing the opportunity to work in that field. Currently, the practical work of farming is dominated by the old people aged over 40 years.

Table 5.4.7 Factors that Changed

The factors that changed	Current (2009)	1 year ago (the global crisis)	5 years ago (2004)	10 years ago (Krismon 1997/1998)	Description
Way	It was asphalt all There is a way of penetration (P2KP)		Partially asphalt	Dirt road	
Sanitation	General MCK 20 local		No	MCK in the "floating toilets" (above the fish pond)	
Electricity	Has been evenly distributed		Still not evenly distributed	Has not been evenly distributed to every home	
Public transportation	There are public transportation although still limited		No	No	
Communication facilities	There are HP Network cable phone exist		No	No	
Agricultural land	It is reducing		Reduced	There are still many, even outside	

The factors that changed	Current (2009)	1 year ago (the global crisis)	5 years ago (2004)	10 years ago (Krismon 1997/1998)	Description
				of the village owned	
Water Irrigation	It is reducing	--	Reduced	In the dry season the water is still abundant	Most water used for other purposes (Water drinking).
Educational facilities	SD is still 3 1 new SD is renovated		SD is still 3	There's just 3 SD	Participant expected to be built junior high school building
Health facilities	No Puskesmas		Still only a village midwife	There was only a village midwife	
Religious facilities	There are many facilities		Exist in every village	Exist in every village	

Source: FGD results of Village Community Representative Group and FGD Poor (combined)

Currently, working as embroidery laborers becomes a choice for young people. In addition to his work not as hard as working in the fields, improvement in support facilities also makes it easier process of embroidery. Electricity which is evenly distributed, better roads facility and supported by communication facilities which make the production process becomes faster. Rapid production process also means quickly to get wage. This is in line with one of community leader who complains habits of young children in her village who tend to more consumptive. Although actual production of embroidery patterns in the village of Padasuka is not better than farming, because the orders do not happen every day.

In the health sector, the public has enjoyed Public toilet facilities which are built through Urban PNPM Mandiri (National program of independent community empowerment). While free medical insurance for the poor (Jamkesmas) is not optimal benefits since in the village there is no health center, while the fare to the nearest health clinic is fairly expensive, with motorcycle taxis need money Rp 15,000 go and return.

5.4.3 Community Livelihood Condition

5.4.3.1 Livelihoods

The majority of the population in Padasuka village is dependent with agricultural fields, although most of them are nothing more than farm laborers or sharecroppers because farm land in this village had already moved the ownership of the land to people from outside the village.

From FGD community representatives, it appears that someone is called rich when the possessions of some characteristics are exaggerated, such as homes and vehicles more than one, and the ownership of paddy fields over 1 hectare while many citizens around him who had no field. Even "The Rich" is mentioned to have savings in banks upto billions of rupiah. Although the indication is difficult to be proved



The paddy field in Padasuka Village

the truth, it appears that the gap between the person and community is big enough. The level below one level of welfare groups is called "moderate". The member of this group seems to be the "Boss", the term for people who have an embroidery business. Usually, the Boss has a number of means of production (embroidery machine) who employ other people in his house, and / or rent embroidery machinery to the labor which can be done at their homes. The car which is owned by the Boss has a multi-function type that can be used to transport the embroidery to the buyer outside the city.

Groups who are in category of "Fair" are the village apparatus, village kyai / ustadz, teachers / state employee. Village apparatus say, based on in-depth interviews, traditionally given the right to manage carik land respectively 100 bricks and rent his carik right to sharecroppers with production sharing system. At least there are two patterns of production sharing system, namely Mertelu: 1 / 3 part for tenants and 2 / 3 parts to owners of paddy fields, and Nengah: harvest is divided equally between the tenants (sharecroppers) and the owner of the fields. In the community perception, every 100 bricks can produce 500-600 kilogram of rice.



Group of "Poor" and "Fakir" is a group that has no fixed source of income. Their Livelihoods in the village rely heavily on farm laborers working in the fields or embroidery. Unfortunately, the job does not always come every day. If you get a job, the wage laborer obtained is for IDR 12,000 plus lunch, drink, and one stick of cigarette. If they are not given luncheon, their wage is converted into money and their total wage is IDR 15,000. Every day

laborers work from 6 am to 12 noon (time of Dzuhur). From the in-depth interviews, informants who worked as a farm laborer admitted if there are no jobs for many days, they usually rely on generosity of neighbors to share a meal or even there are residents who fast. There are some farm laborers who take jobs as embroidery laborers when they are not called to work in the fields, especially in post-harvest period when they are not required to work in the fields.

As labor of embroidery, it is done with the system of wages per piece, with wages ranging from IDR 3000 to 5000. Within a day, they admitted that they usually get 3-5 pieces. Wages paid per week by the "Boss", after being cut by rent machinery expenses ranging between 30000-50000 IDR per month.

From in-depth interviews revealed that the type of work can be seen from the age groups. Productive age people under the age of 35 years usually prefer to work as laborers embroidery. They are reluctant to work in the fields because of the dirty work, more strenuous, with wages that are not considered comparable. Even people who have fields prefer to rent their field and he becomes embroidery labor. For residents, who are getting older and have begun myopic eyes, they work in the fields as farm laborers or sharecroppers.

5.4.3.2 Community Vulnerability

The poor in the village of Padasuka do not have many job options. Condition of the village which have not been developed and a history of low education with limited skills to make a

living choices limited. There are only two general types of work done by the poor, became farm laborers or embroidery laborers. The choices are not a comfortable option because it is very dependent on others. Both farm laborers and embroidery laborer cannot get job everyday.

5.4.4 Community Institutional Condition

5.4.3.3 The role of institution

The FGD participants in the poor group session on institutional analysis state that the most important role as well as the closest relations with them in everyday life is a stall. In a close relationship, in addition to stalls, Kyai / boarding and RT is an institution that also considered the closest. FGD was conducted only on citizens miskin in Kapunduhan I, complete institutional assessment can be seen in table 5.4.8.

Table 5.4.8 Institutional Analysis by Poverty Group

No.	Institution Name	Ranked Importance (1 - most important)	Ordering Proximity (1 - most closely)
1.	Warung / stall	1	1
2.	Kyai / Pesantren	2	1
3.	RT (neighborhood chief)	4	1
4.	Punduh	5	2
5.	The Foundation is led by one of the local leaders	3	3
6.	BKM	7	4
7.	Kades	6	5

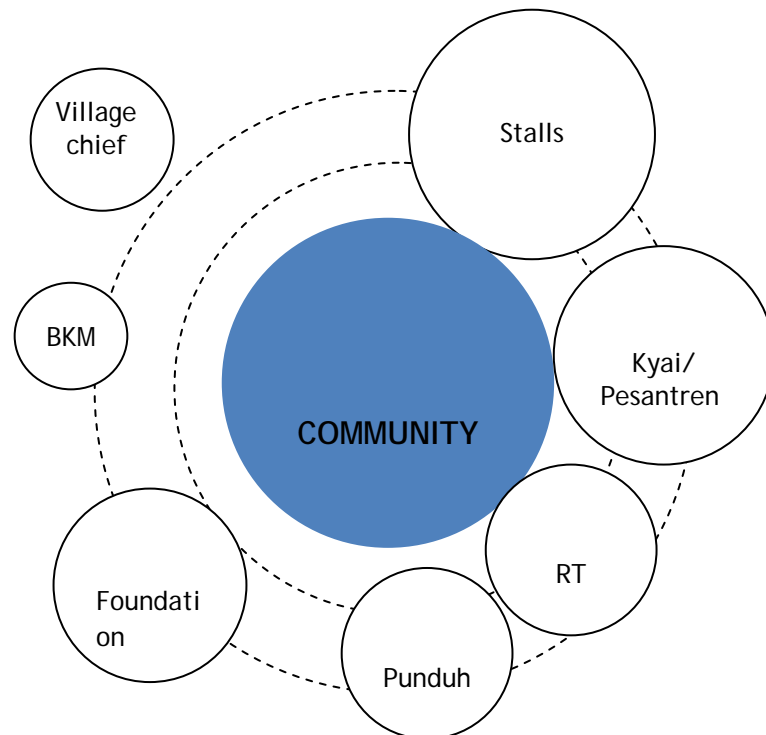
Source: FGD Group Padasuka Poor Villages

Order of importance done is based on the amount of interest benefits and perceived role by society, the most important means that most felt the benefits and its role in the daily life of the society. While the order of closeness judged on ease of access and frequency of community interaction with these institutions, the closest access is the easiest and most common frequency of interaction in the lives of community everyday.

Stall is the institution considered most important because the source of basic material needs met every day, either by buying or debt. In the next sequence is Kyai / pesantren and the Foundation. Kyai is a party who gives advice and guidance to residents in enlarges patience to face with life's difficulties. Pesantren established by Kyai also considered a big benefit for giving religious education, especially for their children. While the Foundation is an institution that deliberately founded on the initiative of local religious leaders to accommodate and distribute information about employment opportunities, capital, and others.

More formal institutions such as the BKM and Village chief considered the indirect benefits perceived by the public. Important meaning of these institutions is more general, not specifically touch their daily lives. Along with the value of interest, these two institutions have also been judged to have the farthest relationship compared to other institutions.

Relations among these institutions in society can be seen in Figure 5.4.3. The bigger the circle the more important institution for the community, the closer distance to the circle of



institutions Community' means getting closer relationship.

Source: FGD with poor community at Padasuka Village

Figure 5.4.3 of Venn Diagram of Community Institution

5.4.3.4 Community Participation

Tradition of mutual assistance in the Village of Padasuka still maintained relatively strong. It is not difficult for people who want to build houses to get the workers because of the surrounding neighbors would be happy to help. Homeowners only need to provide food, drink and cigarettes for the neighbors who help.

Most building materials are made or obtained from around the region. The need for bricks is filled by making your own. Sand and stone could be obtained cheaply as can be obtained from the Gunung Beton or Gunung Beulah. You only need to pay IDR 20,000 for sand and / or one colt of stone they will be delivered to your house.

No wonder with such tradition, part of the house was already seen with the permanent material although the owner of the house categorized only fair income at the highest. Strong culture of the mutual assistance makes the Village of Padasuka ever become best practice for Urban PNPM Mandiri (P2KP) for the region in 2008 and Tasikmalaya.

5.4.3.5 Assistance Programs

The programs and assistance revealed in the FGDs community representative in village of Padasuka is generally a central government program. There is only one program that comes

from the Provincial Government. Table 5.4.9 presents a variety of programs that ever existed or still running in the last few years. This table also presents the community assessment of these programs.

Table 5.4.9 Assistance Programs Received by Padasuka Village Community

Program Name	Execution time	Source Program	Type of Assistance	Coverage Area	Beneficiaries	Program Benefits	Program Weakness	Description
PNPM	2005	Central government	Physical Social Economy	Village level	All villagers	Asphalt road Public toilet	Operational costs for the BKM are not enough	For the physical, the rich also receive benefits
Raskin	2005	Central government	Cheap rice IDR 1.600/kg	Village level	The poor and Fakir	Can buy rice at lower price than market		Currently stopped, he says diverted for earthquake victims
BLT	2005	Central government	IDR 100,000 per month	Village level	The poor and Fakir	get money for the needs of life	Not all the poor in the recipient list	Take yourself to the post office
Jamkesmas	2005	Central government	Health card	Village level	The poor and Fakir	It is allowed to Free treatment		Still not widely used due to the health center must use motorcycles taxis (IDR 15,000 go and return)
BOS	2007	Central government	Tuition assistance	Village level	The poor and indigent	Free fee and free exam		There are still complaints about the other costs (uniforms, books)
Fuel Conversion	2009	Central government	The division of gas cylinders and stoves	Village level	Entire household	Practical	Not able to refill the gas Still difficult to get a refill tube (stock in agents often empty)	Unable to buy refill cylinders, kerosene had also been expensive (Rp 9,000 per liter), Masy back to firewood
Raksa Desa	2004	Provincial government	Economics (lamb roll Physical)	Village level	The poor and Fakir	Additional income from selling livestock	No continuation, no monitoring	

Source: FGD results of the Village Community Representative

Both the FGD community representative and FGD Poor community, the community argued that the program is useful programs if it directly touched their needs. Therefore, they considered the greatest benefit program is the BLT, Raskin, BOS and Jamkesmas. All three are considered able to meet the needs of increasing income, school children and family treatment.

However, the FGD participants of community representative admitted that BLT program generated a lot of problems, because many poor people are not included in the list of recipients. To solve the problem, through the Chairman of the RT / neighborhood chief made

a deal to cut the amount of IDR 100,000 from whom received (people registered) to share with other people who are not registered.

For Raskin program, problems arise when the residents are also asking for quota purchases, including people who really do not deserve to be called poor. As a result, the actual Raskin allotment of 15 kg per month to every poor family is divided equally into 5 kg for every family. Raskin which is from government determined IDR 1600 per kg up to society become IDR 2000. Village apparatus argued that the additional amount needs to be done to cover the transportation costs that are not available from the government. Another note, though sold at lower prices than the market price, many poor people who feels difficult to purchase rice since they have no money.



PNPM Mandiri Urban Program (P2KP) began running on Padasuka Village in 2005. The true program is aimed for poverty reduction by FGD participants was perceived as a more general program for all walks of life enjoyed the result, not only for the poor. This impression seems to arise because more programs to facilitate the provision of physical facilities, such as asphaltting the road, making MCK general, and so on. Complaints arise from a board of BKM that feels operational funds provided for the BKM is so minimum

that sometimes force them to add the fund by their own money. Whereas, their living conditions are also poor compared to other citizens.

5.4.5 Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis

5.4.3.6 *The problem of poverty*

In the FGD of Poor people, participants were also asked to identify the factors that cause poverty, and consequences of poverty that they experience happened. The results of discussions that discuss these issues can be seen in the figure 5.4.4.

The cause and effect of poverty is presented in the diagram below:

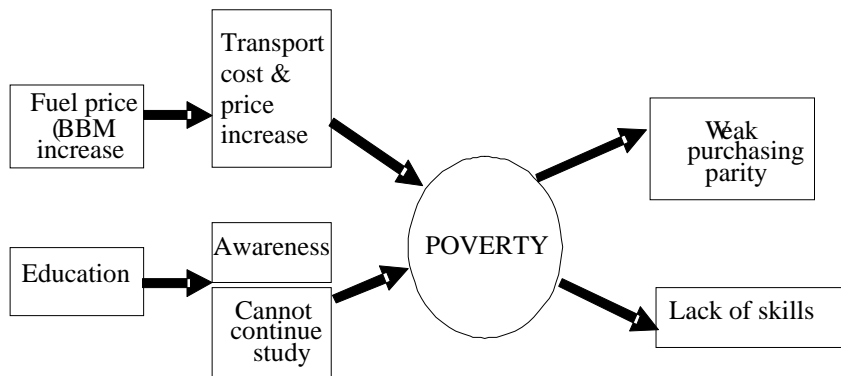


Figure 5.4.4 – Cause and Effect Diagram for Padasuka Village

The low awareness of the poor are identified as one of the main causes of poverty that result in a lack of desire to continue their education to higher levels. The average of the poor in Padasuka completes the study only until primary level. Lack of education is identical with the lack of expertise, which led to the limited choice of jobs. For the poor it is available only menial jobs as farm laborers. While in the field of embroidery, the skill does not belong to every people there because it only relies on the proximity to the "Boss" which at once becomes orderer of work.

On the other hand, there are also participants who argued that education is not the factors causing the high-low welfare. Citizens who were considered successful in economy are also many who only finished primary school, while there are many high school graduates who are unemployed. Therefore, low awareness is considered a direct cause of poverty as lack of motivation or willingness to move forward.

Absence and loss of agricultural land is also the cause of poverty because farming is the only livelihood option for most people who are aware that he has no other skills. The increase in fuel is also considered as causes of poverty. As a result of this fuel price rise, prices of basic commodities soared. Conversely, participants also expressed do not feel a significant impact on the reduction in fuel prices by the government. The prices of goods do not also decrease. As a result of poverty experienced by people is the declining of purchasing power. This makes them forced to thrifty, frugal shopping to eating only 1-2 times a day and sacrificing children's education.

5.4.3.7 Strategies to overcome the problems of poverty and economic crisis

FGD participants were also asked the poor to identify the main problems faced by the poor, as well as the efforts made and the sources of assistance that can be accessed. There are no differences between men and women in this matter because, according to FGD participants, all of these issues are priorities together as a family. The results of the discussion that discusses this can be seen in table 5.4.10.

Table 5.4.10 Efforts to Overcome Problems

Main Problems	Conducted community efforts	Source Help
Employment	Active learning, such as embroidery skills	Business associations
Rice irrigation water during the dry season	Even distribution of Cisaruni river water use between drinking water and irrigation water	Farmers Group
Drinking water sources (wells belongs to population)	The well drawn and some residents use the pump	Government programs, such as P2KP.

Source: FGD with poor community at Padasuka Village

Unemployment problem which has been ensnared many of the poor in Padasuka is overcome by learning how to get embroidery skills. Until now, the source of reference for such assistance is the foundation led by Ustadz Jamaludin who pioneered the business associations.

Irrigating the fields is complicated problems faced by farmers every dry season. No doubt, the fields in the village of Padasuka have a cycle that is not uniform. The fields are close to the river flow can 3 times-harvest growing season of the year, while far from water sources can at most only two times. To overcome this problem, especially in the dry season, the FGD participants confessed to equitable water sharing through farmer groups.

5.5 SUKANAGARA VILLAGE

5.5.1 General Description of the Village

This chapter will elaborate general description of Village of Sukanagara, Sukanagara Sub-district, Cianjur Regency, West Java Province which include review of historical, geographical, government administration, natural physically, land use, economics, facilities and villager society.



Figure 5.5.1 Map of Sukanegara Village

Source: Village Office of Sukanegara, Year 2009

5.5.1.1 Historical & Geographic condition



Topography of Sukanegara Village

Sukanagara Village is a capital of Sukanagara Sub-district. Regarding to the historic, people has been staying at this village since dutch people opened tea plantation, labors who work at tea plantation come from Bandung, Garut, Sukabumi, Cianjur, Ciwidey and Pangalengan. They made residential on which now is known as Sukanagara Village. This residential was built close to

house of tea plantation bosses and processing plants.

Sukanagara Village is located on south 42km of City of Cianjur. The village's position at around valley which is surrounded by hills, also a small river named Balapulung in center of village. The easiest way to reach this village from Cianjur City is go through on province

road Cibeber Sub-district to the south coast way (Sindangbarang and Cidaun). The road's condition is good; it has been used asphalt (hotmix). Another way to reach Sukanagara Village is go through Ciwidey Sub-district (Bandung Regency) and Cililin Sub-district (West Bandung Regency), its tea plantation road, its road's condition is not as good as province road. Villagers use this way to shorten the distance to Bandung, only 3 hours to go to Bandung, the road is uphill and downhill though.

Village of Sukanagara abuts:

- at the north with Sukamekar Village
- at the east with Pagelaran Sub-district
- at the south with Sukalaksana Village
- at the west with Gunungsari Village

5.5.1.2 Topography, Climatology and Hydrology

Topography of Sukanagara Village is bumpy and 80 percent parts of region are on hills. Meanwhile, the rest of 20 percent region is on flat land. Slant at those three villages are 15045%, height of Sukanagara is 620-940 meter above ocean surface. Sukanagara village, like the other villages in Indonesia, has tropical climate, but Sukanagara village has particular characteristics which is fogging on the morning and afternoon. The temperature is 15°C - 23°C. On the dry season, temperature would feel so cold.

Rainfall rate at Sukanagara village is 2.631 mm/year. This rainfall rate is high correlated with irrigation problem, high rainfall rate on one side is a bless since its good for agriculture, another side high rainfall rate is a problem because it encourage natural disasters such as flood and landslides. With high rainfall rate, irrigation needs for farming is fulfilled. But, farming activity also needs equal necessary irrigation whole year.



Hilly Areas of Sukanegara Village

From hydrological side, Sukanagara village is included in region which is confluenced by Balapulung River with position as upstream. There are several wellheads at forest around village, these wellheads merge to Balapulung River. Most of the Balapulung River's water is clear and not smell bad, but the river water near housing region and market (only 5 meters wide) has been defiled by garbage and household polutan. The river's water is used for household needs, also agriculture and ranch irrigation.

5.5.1.3 Government Administration, Land Use, and Demographic Conditions

Sukanagara village region consist of 2 *dusun* with 5 *RW* and 36 *RT*. There are 11 officers at Village Office, which are:

- Head of Village, 1 person
- Secretary of Village, 1 person
- Treasurer of Village, 1 person
- Head of Affairs, 4 person
- Region affairs, 3 persons
- Village Office Helper, 1 person

Village institutions include 8 members of Villagers Development Institution / LPM, 20 members and 4 groups of PKK. Youth organization of *Karang Taruna* consists of member from each *RT* and *RW*. Besides that, there is a legislative institution at village which is *BPD* consists of 7 members.

Major soil type at Nanggerang village is andosol and latosol, these soil types are friable and containing a lot of nutrients, thus it's a good natural capital for agriculture activities. Whereas, this soil type has a problem, it is easier to get eroded. From the activity side, this soil has 60-90 cm depth. The soil depth gives effect to agriculture development particularly root's ability to permeate soil. This village has a potential to grow agriculture, dry farming land, such as vegetables commodities.

Sukanagara village's soil texture is dominated by mild texture, only a small portion is rough texture. Soil texture is composed of very smooth sand, clay, clay dust. The texture of this type has a small surface, which is difficult to absorb (keep) water, and high nutrient. While coarse soil texture is the opposite, which is a rough surface area that is easy to get water and nutrients. Soil texture is also closely related to the suitability of land for agricultural cultivation. The texture is more suitable for cultivation than the coarse soil texture



Tea Plantation in Sukanegara Village

Most of lands at Nanggerang village are used for dry farming such as *tegalan* and *kebun*. Another utilization is tea plantation either owned by villagers or government (PT PN XIII Kebun Panyairan). There is also a production forest which managed by Perum Perhutani at village.

The use of cultivation land in this village is still dominated by plantations, which are 1070, 628 ha. Besides that, there are

210.037 ha *tegal* land and fields. This indicates that most of the population still depends on agricultural activities. Agricultural land is reserved for agricultural cultivation of vegetables (horticulture) such as tomatoes, carrots, cabbage and others. Another use of land in the village is for housing, its about 130.098 ha. Perhutani production forest areas reach up to 55.532 ha. Then, 49 ha area is used for village infrastructure such as the village square, markets, schools, rural roads and so on. Land use at Sukanagara Village in 2007 is shown at Table 5.5.1 below.

**Table 5.5.1
Land Use at Sukanagara Village (2007)**

No	Classification Land Use	Area (Hectare)
1	Housing	130,098
2	Rice field ½ irrigation technique	7,32
3	Tea Plantation	1.070,628
	State owned tea plantation	903,037
	Villagers owned plantation	167,591
4	Grave	3
5	Facilities/infrastructure	49

No	Classification Land Use	Area (Hectare)
6	Buildings	4
7	Production forest	55
8	Sport field	3
9	<i>Tegal/lading</i>	210,037
10	<i>Tanah bengkok</i>	151.150 m ²

Source: *Monography of Sukanagara Village (2007)*

Sukanagara village's population is 6.051 people at five RW with 1.593 householders or 3.037 males and 3.014 females. Most of villagers are originally from this village. New entrants at this village are mostly traders come from Padang, Garut, Tasikmalaya and Sumedang. Besides that, there are also new entrants who work as civil servant or state owned company (BUMN) employers and banks employee.

5.5.1.4 Facilities and Infrastructures

Facilities and infrastructures are important aspects since availability of these support daily activities in a region. Facilities in this section are education facilities, healthy facilities, government facilities, and public services.

Education

Education facilities at Village of Sukanagara consist of kindergarden (TK), grade school (SD), junior high school (SMP) and islamic high school (MIN). Table below shows education facilities in Village of Sukanagara.

Table 5.5.2
Education Facilities at Sukanagara village (year 2007)

Type of Facility	Name
TK	TK Kuntum Mekar
SD	SDN 1 Sukanagara SDN 2 Sukanagara
SMP	SMPN 1 Sukanagara
MIN	MIN 1 Sukanagara

Source: *Monograph of Sukanagara, Village 2007*

Health

One of government policy on healthy aspect is providing health facilities and medical officers. This policy was made in order to increase villager healthy level. Currently, Village of Sukanagara has 1 Healthcare support *Puskemas Pembantu* (Pustu), 1 clinic, 3 pharmacies, 6 *Posyandu* and 2 doctors.

Governance and Public Services

As centre of village government and capital of sub-district, government facilities at Sukanagara village consist of head of village office, sub-district office, education service branch, Bina Marga Cianjur branch, owned state water enterprise (PDAM) Cianjur branch, Telkom Cianjur branch, army (Koramil) Sukanagara branch, Perhutani branch, PT PN XII branch Kebun Penyairan.

Public service at Sukanagara village includes electricity payment office, water payment office, post and giro office, telephone payment office, clinics, banks both private and public.

Infrastructures in Village of Sukanagara are for clean water, waste water, drainage system, and electricity system and communication network.

Water

Sources of water at Sukanagara village are water spring, dug hole well, pumped well, public hydrant, local government owned water company (*PDAM*). The table bellow shows water utilization.

**Table 5.5.3
Water Infrastructure at Sukanagara Village (2007)**

Type of Infrastructure	Unit	User (household)
Water	2 unit	36
Dig well	80 unit	82
Pump well	53 unit	52
Public hydrant	5 unit	60
PAM	1 unit (PDAM Cianjur)	374

Source: Monograph of Sukanagara Village, 2007

Clean water services at the Village of Sukanagara is carried out by villagers, also served by the government, PDAM Cianjur unit Sukanagara, and also assistance from the Department of Public Works which built public hydrants.

Waste Water

Contaminated water are domestic waste and non-domestic waste water originated from households, both in the form of human waste and other living things, kitchen waste water, bathrooms, the laundry and the other activities. in general, villagers still use a few small water channels (ditches) that flow into the Balapulung river and Cibeureum river which merge to Cibalapulung river.

Drainage

Drainage system is a part of the drainage network, it is strongly influenced by the structure and the existing road network. Condition of drainage system, which located on the left-right side of Sukanagara - Pagelaran – Sindangbarang road, is on a good condition. Meanwhile, residential drainage system consists of small ditches that flow direct toward Cibalapulung River. Condition of the trenches is bad, it is filled by garbage.



Electricity System

Village Sukanagara’s electricity infrastructure is served by PT. PLN West Java Cianjur (Unit Sukanagara) through interconnection system using air cable network. Based on observation,

in general, almost every villager at each *RW* has been installed electricity connections; they have had electricity connection since the year 1980.

Telecommunication

Telecommunications infrastructure in the village has been served by PT.TELKOM Cianjur Unit Sukanagara since 1982. Distribution services are conducted through the network system and antenna cable. Almost all the *RW* have installed telecommunications networks, but only several rich families who can subscribe to this telecommunications service.

In addition, the Village of Sukanagara is also served by the cellular telecommunications network based GSM Telkomsel (Kartu Halo and Simpati), Indosat (Mentari) and XL (Excelmindo). Internet service is provided by Speedy Telkom. But, Only the schools that use it for purposes of educational services for their students.

Public Transportation

Currently, public transport system in the Village Sukanagara is served by rural passenger transportation that connects between villages and districts. In this village, there is a sub-station for passengers. Terminal in the village is very important since the position Sukanagara Village at the crossroads of the province toward Sindangbarang south coast and southeast to the Sub Kadupandak and Sukabumi.

In general, there are two types of public transport at this village which are and rural transport and motor cycle *OJEG*. The average operating time for public transportation is 06.00am-06.00pm WIB, none public transport operates until 10:00 pm but *OJEG*. This rural public transport routes are Campaka-Sukanagara-Pagelaran. This route serves inter-district route across the provincial road.

While, public transport which has route to the district city Cidaun and Sindangbarang on the south coast is *elf* vehicle of capacity of 20 people. This *elf* route at any time there from morning till night. Meanwhile, public transport services to the district served by Kadupandak minibus type vehicle. However, service in this route is only until 17:00 pm.

5.5.2 Dynamics of Community Welfare Condition

This chapter describes about conditions and characteristics of villagers welfare and its change tendency.

5.5.2.1 Conditions and Characteristics of Welfare

In general, there are still many villagers at Sukanagara village on bad welfare condition, they are still poor. Local community calls poor people at Sukanagara village as *keluarga yang tidak mampu*. Due to depth interview with haed of village, number of BLT and *zakat* recipients are 625 households and 1025 households. However, villagers whose on better welfare level are called *orang kaya* or *beunghar* in sundanese word (rich people). The medium welfare level households are called as *masyarakat menengah* or *cukup* (moderate).

Table below shows welfare condition at Sukanagara village according to previous classification.

Table 5.5.4 Villagers Welfare Condition Masyarakat at Sukanagara Village

No	Welfare Condition	% (according to villagers leader)	% (according to poor people)
1	Rich (<i>beunghar</i>)	19	18
2	Moderate (<i>cukup</i>)	59	27
3	Poor (<i>miskin</i>)	22	55

Source: FGD results, PPA Survey, 2009

Table above shows difference percentage welfare level stated by villager's leaders and poor people. Villagers' leaders predict poor people at Sukanagara village are 22% of total villagers. On the other hand, poor people predict poor people at Sukanagara village are higher than both rich and moderate people.

Number of percentage of rich, moderate and poor always changes. This is caused by linkages Sukanagara village with province and national level on economic term. This shows that growth and development economic activities of Sukanagara village depend on outsiders. Table below shows proportion Change of Welfare Level of Sukanagara Villagers.

Table 5.5.5 Proportion Change of Welfare Level of Sukanagara Villagers

No	Welfare Condition	% (according to villagers leaders)			% (according to poor people)		
		1999	2009	2008	1999	2009	2008
1	Rich (<i>beunghar</i>)	8	19	19	8	18	18
2	Moderate (<i>cukup</i>)	49	59	59	37	27	27
3	Poor (<i>miskin</i>)	43	22	22	55	55	55

Source: FGD results, PPA Survey, 2009

Changes in the proportion of welfare levels in the years 1999 - 2009, particularly poor people, is due to many women work as women workers-TKW- to the Middle East, Malaysia and East Asia. Household economic's condition is helped by remittances from migrant workers' income. Therefore, no wonder there is transfer service enterprise at Sukanagara Village like Western Union. Beside TKW, another economic activity that affects welfare level at Sukanagara Village is the trade sector. This is shown by the crowded Sukanagara market, grocery stores and new supermarkets such as Alfamart, Indomaret and Sasamart. However, the global crisis of 2008 did not influence village of Sukanagara.



FGD with poor community

Estimated percentage and the changes proportion of welfare level shows that there are significant difference between villagers leader and poor people opinion. But in general, they have common opinion about welfare characteristics that distinguish between a rich society, middle

and poor. The table below shows the characteristics of social welfare based on the opinions Sukanagara Village community leaders and the poor.

Table 5.5.6 Welfare Characteristics of Sukanagara Villagers

No	Welfare Characteristics	According to Villagers leader	According to poor people
1	Rich (<i>beunghar</i>)	1. house : - Permanen - Three floors 2. Vehicle : - More than one car 3. ranch : - cow (less than 6) 4. communication : - Handphone - Blackberry 5. Diet : - three times a day 6. Information source : - TV & satelite dish 7. occupation : - entrepreneur 8. number of childen : - few	1. house : - Permanent more than one floor - at the road side 2. vehicle : - car 3. rice field/ farm land/ land: - 1-5 ha 4. communication : - Handphone 5. occupation : - own a shop 6. Information source: - TV - satelite dish 8. number of children : - few
2	Moderate (<i>cukup</i>)	1. House : - Semi Permanent - wall (half timber and half stone) 2. Vehicle : - one car and one motor cycle 3. Ranch : - goat (more than 6) 4. communication : - Handphone 5. Diet : - tthree times a day 6. Information : - TV & antena 7. Occupation : - TKW 8. Number of children : - not many	1. house : - Semi permanent - half wall 2. Vehicle : - Motorcycle 3. rice field/ farm land/ land : - less than 1 ha 4. Communication : - Handphone 5. Occupation : - employee / civil servent 6. Information : - TV - satelite dish 8. number of children : - not many
3	Poor (<i>miskin</i>)	1. house : - small - no floor - <i>Rumah panggung</i> 2. vehicle : - neither car nor motorcycle 3. ranch : - chicken (4) - duck (2) 4. Communication : - Simple Handphone 5. Diet : - two times a day 6. Information: - watch TV at neighbour 7. occupation : - farm labour	1. house : - <i>Panggung</i> - made of booth - rent 2. vehicle : - walk 3. rice field/ farm land/ land : - none 4. comunicatoin : - Handphone (given by children) 5. occupation : - labor tea picker - farm labour - <i>Tenaga Serabutan</i> - TKW 6. Information : - TV

No	Welfare Characteristics	According to Villagers leader	According to poor people
		8. number of children : - many	- satellite dish shared with neighbours 8. number of children : - many

Source: FGD results, PPA Survey, 2009

Characteristics above are based on material things and social status which possessed by someone. Villagers judge a person who goes to do hajj worship is a rich one since hajj worship requires a lot of money. Whereas, since many *TKW* from Sukanagara village work at Saudi Arabia, therefore status a person who do worship hajj as a rich one is not applied for villagers of Sukanagara village.

Why does poor people have many children? An interesting opinion about this question came out by a poor person. He said poor people can not afford to buy contraception medicine, so that poor people always have more and more children since they can not control their wife pregnancy. On the other hand, rich people only have few children since they can control their wife pregnancy.

5.5.2.2 Trend of Welfare Changes

Welfare of villagers at Sukanagara Village change from time to time. There always change on welfare level either to be better or worse. Sometimes, rich people can be fall into moderate or poor group. But, there is also poor people become either moderate or rich.

Trend welfare changes in Sukanagara village can be felt by villagers during 5 to 10 years. This is related to a change in the proportion of welfare trends Sukanagara Village as shown in table 5.5.7 above. Table below shows the various factors that change and its impact on the level of welfare.

Table 5.5.7 Trend Welfare Change at Sukanagara Village

No	Period	Villagers Leader Opinion	Poor People Opinion
1	Current (tahun 2009)	1. Commerce : - minimarkets (Alfa, Indomaret, Sasa) 2. Communication : - telephone cellular network (Telkomsel, Indosat and XL) - cable telephone and internet (speedy) network 3. Agriculture : - Tea plantation both owned by PTPN XII Kebun Penyairan and villagers - Vegetable plantations - outsiders rent farm land to being cropped 4. Bank : - Bank BRI - Bank Jabar - Bank Danamon	1. Commerce : - minimarket - crowded market 2. Communication : - telephone cellular network (Telkomsel, Indosat and XL) - cable telephone network 3. Agriculture : - Tea plantation both owned by PTPN XII Kebun Penyairan and villagers - Vegetable plantations - farm labor's fee Rp 12.500 - tea plantation picker's fee Rp 280,- / kg 4. Bank : - Bank BRI - Bank Jabar - Bank Danamon

No	Period	Villagers Leader Oppinion	Poor People Oppinion
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Bank BTPN - BPR 5. Transportation : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - some ride car/motorcycle - many public transportations (<i>angkot, elf, bus</i>) 6. Road: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - hotmix - Province owned status 7. education : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Many bachelor degree holders - SD, SMP and MIN 8. electricity network : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - has been installed (PLN) 9. clean water network : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - has been installed (PDAM) - public hydrant - well drilling - head well 10. Hotel and Restaurant <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - four hotels - many restaurants 11. Housing <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - BTN 12. Terminal dan Market <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - More crowded -Crowded because of illegal traders (PKL) existence. - None garbage trash 13. TKW <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - still many 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Bank BTPN - BPR 5. Transportasi : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Mobil/motor pribadi - Angkutan umum sudah banyak (<i>angkot, elf, bis</i>) 6. Road: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - hotmix - province owned status 7. Education : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Many bachelor degree holders - SD, SMP and MIN 8. electricity network : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - has been installed (PLN) 9. clean water network : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - has been installed (PDAM) - public hydrant - well drilling - head well 10. Hotel and Restaurant <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - four hotels - many restaurants 11. Housing <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - BTN 12. Terminal dan Market <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - More crowded -Crowded because of illegal traders (PKL) existence. - None garbage trash 13. PKL <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - many 14. Healthy <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - <i>Puskesmas</i> (healthcare) - clinics - Dokter - drug stores
2	Global crises (year 2008)	As same as condition in year 2009 since global crises does not give any effect to villagers.	As same as condition in year 2009 since global crises does not give any effect to villagers.
3	5 years ago	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Commerce : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - groceries started to appear 2. Communication : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - cellular telephone network (Telkomsel, Indosat) - Telephone cable network - Handphone started to be a common stuff 3. Aggriculture : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Tea plantatiom both owned by PTPN XII Kebun Penyairan and villagers - Vegetable plantations 4. Banks : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Bank BRI - Bank BTPN - BPR 5. Transportation : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Some ride car/motorcycle 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. commerce : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - none minimarket - grocery - market started to being crowded 2. Communication : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - cellular telephone network (Telkomsel, Indosat) - Telephone cable network - very few people use handphone - Public phone (<i>wartel</i>) Agriculture : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Tea plantatiom both owned by PTPN XII Kebun Penyairan and villagers - Vegetable plantations - farm labor's fee Rp 10.500 - tea plantation picker's fee

No	Period	Villagers Leader Oppinion	Poor People Oppinion
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - many public transportations (<i>angkot, elf, bus</i>) 6. Road: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - hotmix - province owned status 7. Education : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - SD, SMP and MIN 8. electricity network : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - has been installed (PLN) 9. clean water network : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - has been installed (PDAM) - public hydrant - well drilling - head well 10. Hotel and Restaurant <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - four hotels - many restaurants 11. Housing <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - BTN 12. Terminal dan Market <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - More crowded -Crowded because of illegal traders (PKL) existence. - None garbage trash 13. TKW <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - many 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Rp 250,- / kg 4. Bank : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Bank BRI - Bank BTPN - BPR 5. Transportation <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - owned car - many public transportation exist (<i>angkot, elf, bis</i>) 6. Road: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - hotmix - province owned status 7. Education : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - SD, SMP and MIN - school graduated works 8. Jaringan Listrik : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Sudah ada (PLN) 9. clean water network : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - has been installed (PDAM) - public hydrant - well drilling; - head well 10. Hotel and Restaurant <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - four hotels - many restaurants 11. Housing <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - BTN 12. Terminal dan Market <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - More crowded -Crowded because of illegal traders (PKL) existence. - None garbage trash 13. PKL <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - none 14. health <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Helathcare (<i>Puskesmas</i>) - Doctor - Drug store
3	10 years ago	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1. commerce : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - grociers had excited - Market had excited 2. Comunication : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - telephone cable 3. Agriculture : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Tea plantatiom both owned by PTPN XII Kebun Penyairan and villagers - Vegetable plantations - farm lands are cropped by the owners 4. Banks : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Bank BRI - Bank BTPN - BPR 5. Transportation : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - public transportations began to massive (<i>angkot, elf, bus, ojeg</i>) 6. Road: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - asphalt 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1. commerce : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - grocerry had existed - crowded market 2. Comunication : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - telephone cable network - public phone <i>Wartel</i> 3. Agriculture : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Tea plantatiom both owned by PTPN XII Kebun Penyairan and villagers - Vegetable plantations - farm labor's fee Rp 5.500 - tea plantation picker's fee Rp 75,- / kg 4. Bank : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Bank BRI - Bank BTPN - BPR 5. Transportation : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - some people ride motorcycle -public transportations began to massive (<i>angkot,</i>

No	Period	Villagers Leader Oppinion	Poor People Oppinion
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Province owned status 7. Educatoin : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - SD, SMP and MIN 8. electricity network : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - has been installed (PLN) 9. clean water network : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - has been installed (PDAM) - well drilling - head well 10. Hotel and Restaurant <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Only one hotel - Restaurant had appeared 11. Housing <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - BTN 12. Terminal and market <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - tidy - no garbage trash 13. TKW <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - many of who work as TKW 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <i>elf, bus, ojeg</i>) 6. Road: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - has been used asphalt partly - Province owned status 7. Educatoin : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - SD, SMP and MIN -school graduted work 8. electricity network : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - has been installed (PLN) 9. clean water network : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - has been installed (PDAM) - well drilling - head well 10. Hotel and Restaurant <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Only one hotel - Restaurant had appeared 11. Housing <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - BTN 12. Terminal and market <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - crowded - many garbage 13. PKL <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - none 14. Helathy <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - healthcare (<i>Puskesmas</i>) - traditional healer <i>Tabib/Paraji</i>

Source: FGD Result, PPA Survey, 2009

In general, the trend change of welfare at Village of Sukanagara is determined by many internal and external factors. Internally, the village, historically, is closely related to tea plantation workers (PTPN XII Panyairan Garden). So that villagers are much relied economically on tea plantations. Other natural resources that became livelihood are vegetable plantation and also tea plantation. But, only few people just do this business because of narrow ownership of agricultural land in the area.

External factors, however, is influenced by Sukanagara Village's strategic position on which its located of crossing road of south coast of West Java (Sindangbarang and Cidaun) and also direction Kadupandak (the way to Sukabumi). This condition causes trade sector grow rapidly in Sukanagara Village. Many flow of production and distribution of goods through village of Sukanagara. Many production of goods from the southern regions of West Java such as fisheries, agriculture and livestock through the village Sukanagara, in terms of Sukanagara market. As well as daily needs goods, and also supported goods agricultural production activities, livestock and fisheries, many of which are traded in the Market Sukanagara and grocery stores in the Village Sukanagara.

High level of the flow of trade at village of Sukanagara made many grocery stores and small shops also small hops appear. Many of the traders who came from other areas, selling their wares to Sukanagara. They came from Padang, Tasikmalaya, Garut, etc. Even, some of them are deliberately stayed in the village of Sukanagara by renting houses. Those traders also purchase production goods which are sold in the market Sukanagara.

5.5.3 Community Livelihood Condition

This chapter will describe villagers' livelihood at Sukanagara village as well as their vulnerability.

5.5.3.1 Livelihood

Most of villager's livelihoods are tea plantation pickers and farmers who crop cabbage, tomatoes, carrots, etc. Total number of farmers and farm labor each are 130 and 158. Number of tea plantation pickers, however, shocking, is 5880. Table 5.5.8 shows villagers according to their livelihood.

Table 5.5.8 Villagers According to Their Livelihood (2007)

No	Livelihood	Total (person)
1	Farmer	130
	Farm land owner	6
	Farm labor	158
2	Small medium entrepreneur	7
3	Tea plantation pickers	5.880
4	Civil Servant	229
5	Military	11
6	Police	11
7	Retirement	55

Source: Monograph Sukanagara Village, 2007

5.5.3.2 Economic Activity

Economic activities in rural communities are characterized by the dominance of agriculture and plantation sector. Vegetable plantation is an economic activity with major commodities of carrots, cabbage and potatoes. Other vegetables commodities are *petai*, onion and red pepper. Besides farming as major livelihood, most of villagers also work as tea pickers. Some villagers also work as a merchant. Village of Sukanagara's strategic position as a district capital and also located on the crossing road toward the coast (District of Sindangbarang and Cidaun) and the southeast way (Kadupandak and Sukabumi), makes more people living as merchant, either in market or owned shops and mini shops, also as distributor of goods to other areas. Many illegal merchants (PKL) appear around terminal and market nowadays since its strategic location. But unfortunately there are no definite and official numbers of formal and informal merchants.

5.5.3.3 Agriculture, Plantation and Ranch Sector

There are unique commodities traded from dry land agriculture such as cassava/*ubi kayu*, *ubi jalar*, chilies, tomatoes, beans, pineapple, ginger and orange. There are also wetland agriculture activities from rice field, but the outcomes are not many. Meanwhile, agricultural

products from hard plantation are avocados. The following table shows use of land for agriculture.

Table 5.5.9 Agricultural Land Use (Year 2007)

No	Agricultural Land Use	Area (Hectare)
1	Paddy	7,320
2	<i>Ubi kayu</i>	9
3	<i>Ubi jalar</i>	5
4	Chilies	10
5	Tomatoes	5
6	<i>Buncis</i>	2
7	Orange	21
8	Avocado	2
9	Pineapples	1,8
10	Ginger	0,6

Source : Monograph Sukanagara Village (2007)

However, there are some villagers works at state owned tea plantation, PTPN XII Panyairan Garden, either as employee or tea pickers. Some villagers, on the other hand, own tea plantations. According to monograph of Sukanagara Villagge, 5880 villagers work as tea pickers, 6 families own tea plantations with total area of tea plantations 167.591 hectares. Common ranch in Sukanagara village are dairy cow, chicken, ducks, goats and sheep. Most of the poor have a chicken farm. While, the moderate and rich have goats, sheep and cows. Milk production of dairy cows reach up to 720 kg / year. This dairy farm is new at Sukanagara Village, which began around 2006. The cow breeders crop *rumpit gajah* in the 5 hectares area, these grasses are the cow's meal. The following table shows the condition of ranch in the village.

**Table 5.5.10
Village Ranch Sector (Year 2007)**

No	Type of Livestock	Number of breeder	Number of Livestock
1	Dairy cow	4	40
2	<i>Ayam kampung</i>	950	3.800
3	Duck	9	125
4	Goat	95	360
5	Sheep	215	840

Source: Monograph of Sukanagara Village (2007)

Goats and sheep are kept for long-term (1-year period). Every time before the *Hari Raya Idul Adha*, many goats and sheep from the village Sukanagara are ordered and delivered to the city of Jakarta, Bandung, Cianjur and Bogor. Chickens, however, are intended for medium and short term needs. In medium term, chickens and their eggs are sold by villagers. While, in the short-term, the villagers eat their own chickens for daily needs.

5.5.3.4 Trade Sector

Trading in Village Sukanagara has occurred for long time since villagers have close relationship with other residents in other areas such as Cianjur, Sukabumi, Bogor and Bandung. Main commodities from Sukanagara Village are tea and vegetables (chiles, tomatoes, beans, cabbage). These commodities are sold to other regions.

The strategic village position of Sukanagara Village makes the village has an important role as a distributor of household goods to other districts such as Kadupandak, Sindangbarang and Cidaunn. Therefore, traditional market at Sukanagara Village is crowded. Moreover, many illegal traders (*PKL*) sale their goods at this traditional market. In contrast, unfortunately, building shops near village office are closed since people prefer to buy stuffs at PKL.

Sukanagara village also has an important role as a channel of distribution of production goods from other districts, for instance products of coconut from southern coastal areas such as Agrabinta, Cidaun and Sindangbarang. These coconuts are sent Sukanagara Village, then buyers/ sellers/ distributors from Cianjur, Bogor pick the coconuts up in order to be sold to Jakarta or Bandung.

Besides trading activities, many stores exist along highway of Pageleran Sukanagara-Sindangbarang. These are grocery stores include Alfamart, Indomaret and Sasamart that sell daily basic needs. including a small supermarket 3 fruit stand that is. They are crowded stores with many shoppers that open every day from 07.00 am until 5.00 pm.

Crowded commercial activities in the village of Sukanagara is also supported by the facilities that can be used by temporary migrants, particularly outside vendors/suppliers. These facilities are 5 hotels, gas stations, and restaurants. Moreover, some villagers rent their houses for the temporary migrants.

5.5.3.5 Villagers Vulnerability

This vulnerability can be seen from inability of poor families in facing emergency situations. Household economic improvement of the poor families can be lost suddenly, for instance, a very sick family member that need a lot of expenses of medication. This situation often forces them to sale their possessions property, the most valuable ones. Moreover, the sick one can not work for living.

Real case that occurred in the village of Sukanagara is earthquake in early September 2009. Many poor families' homes were damaged. This condition makes their life became more difficult. Therefore, they rely on others help to life. Besides that case, the vulnerability of poor people in the village of Sukanagara is also caused by changes in macro-economic condition, such as inflation, rising fuel prices, rising gas LPG and kerosene, rising prices of transportation costs, rising prices of goods and necessities of life forth.

Another problem at his village is drought. During the dry season, the number tea production are decreased. Therefore, tea picker's income decrease. This decreased income also happen to farm labors.

As stated in section 3.1 and 3.2, the dominant economic activities at Sukanagara Village are tea plantation and agriculture. Historically, Sukanagara Village was founded because of its

tea plantations, now many people living depend on the tea plantations. Many villagers work as employees tea plantation PTPN XII Kebun Panyairan, But majority of villagers work as tea pickers at PTPN XII.

besides working as tea pickers for PTPN XII Panyairan Gardens, Sukanagara villagers also work as tea pickers for villagers owned tea plantation. Tea pickers got higher fee at PTPN XII. The table below shows fee differences.

Table 5.5.11 Tea Pickers Fee at Village of Sukanagara

No	Tea Plantation Ownership	Fee	Other facilities
1	PTPN XII	Rp. 400 - Rp 500/kg	bonus 13 th month salary
2	Villagers	Rp 250 - Rp 300/ kg	none

Source: in depth interview, PPA Survey (2009)

Vulnerability of tea pickers at Sukanagara Village happen when there is disruption of tea plants growth process. This is caused by the pests and diseases, and weather disturbances. Therefore, the amount of tea leaf extracts can be decreased, in fact, sometimes totally obtained, for instance, during dry season, tea leaf growth is affected by cold weather. Tea pickers obtain 20 kg of tea leaf 06.00am – 4.00pm. On the other hand, when the tea leaf grow so well, tea pickers obtain 100 kg tea leaf for the same working hours.

Tea pickers work as farm labor, as alternative employment, when tea plantation on bad season. But, unfortunately, the condition of agriculture in the village of Sukanagara is not good since villagers own very limited land. Therefore, working as farm labor during tea plantation bad season does not solve the problem. According to data, most of lands, plantation land, are owned by PTPN XII and forest lands are owned Perhutani.

Another alternative jobs are crafts industry households and traders. Both these businesses are existed at Village of Sukanagara. Among the poor, some of them work as tofu makers. Sukanagara's tofu are sold to other districts, as well as sold by the *asongan* in the terminal. The existence of markets and terminals in the village of Sukanagara is such an attractive opportunity being a trader. Besides formal traders in the market and shops, there are also PKL who sale goods on the sides of road and terminal. There are also mini store as well as *pengasong* who sale at terminal.

Household / small industries at Sukanagara Village are *dari ketan dan dodol* from pumpkin. This business can be an alternative for employment in order to increase household's income. Injection of funds from the *PNPM- Mandiri* Rural makes some of the community incorporate to form KSM Usaha Produktif. This new business was initiated in 2007; currently this business is the marketing stage.

5.5.4 Community Institutional Condition

This chapter describes the role of village institutions, government programs and community participation.

5.5.4.1 Role of Institutions

Institutions in the village of Sukanagara include government agencies, community institutions and economic institutions which active on business sector. These institutions have important role for the villagers, particularly for villagers development. Social life, economic, cultural and political of Sukanagara villagers depend on these institutions. According to the results of FGD group of poor people, these institutions have importance and closeness with poor people.

5.5.4.2 Government Institutions

Vertically, Structure of institutions / government organization is composed of head of village as chairman as well as secretary of village and village device, 5 people chairman of Citizens Pillars (*RW*) and 36 people *RT*. Horizontally, however, head of village is assisted by an institution called Institute for Community Empowerment (*LPM*). The village government programs, including programs that come from central government, always cooperate and coordinate with the *LPM*. The implementation of the village administrations are monitored by the Village Representative Body (*BPD*). This institution is a kind of a legislative body along with head of the village obligate to organize village government. Making and ratifying village regulations is one of many functions of *BPD*.

In the vertically, there is youth institution at village level such as Karang Taruna. It is also women organization such as Family Welfare Education (*PKK*). One popular activity of this organization is *Posyandu*, the integrated health activities, namely Integrated Services Postal services related to maternal and child health which serves mothers-children health. *PKK* activity is led by the head of village's wife. While at the *RW* level, it is usually driven by the wives of the head of *RW*.

5.5.4.3 Community Institutions

Community institutions in the village level, on this term, institutions that active engaged in social community area. This type of institution that developed in the Village Sukanagara, generally, are worship groups (recitation), sports groups and arts groups.

Most of villagers are members of those groups. For instance the mothers are worship members. This worship's activities, as well as fathers worship, conduct in the mosque once a week.

Meanwhile, sports group activities are, in general, playing soccer and volley ball. The villagers can do these activities since there are soccer field facilities and volley ball field. While, art activity is sundanese dance activities with majority of participants are girl.

5.5.4.4 Closeness and Importance of Institutions

An institution at the Village Sukanagara plays a major role for villagers. To see the existence of an institution, it can be seen by the closeness and importance these institutions in the daily life of the society. Table 5.5.12 below provides an illustration of the role of institutions at Sukanagara Village.

Table 5.5.12 Roles and Closeness of Village Institute

No	Institution	Roles (Importance)	Closeness	Remarks
1	RT	2	1	RT always provide information whether or not there is BLT / Raskin. In addition, many residents who talk their problems to the RT
2	RW	2	2	RW has a role as guide for the villagers
3	Kadus	3	5	Not always meet every month
4	Satlinmas	4	5	Only when crime happens
5	Head of village	5	6	Rarely to meet
6	DKM	2	1	DKM is important because there worship on, at least once a week do worship
7	Village officers	4	5	Rarely meet
8	Posyandu	2	4	Each week children do health check
9	Bank Keliling	7	9	It is needed because there is no other alternative
10	PTPN XII	6	7	Not associated but often work as tea picker
11	Tofu Industry	6	1	The main livelihood of RW 05
12	Market	6	2	Place to sell tofu
13	Ustadz	2	3	Meet every week
14	Plantation obstetrical	1	4	Has a better service and cheaper than the healthcare. Always come if needed
15	Raskin	1	8	Important because it is always expected but not close
16	BLT	1	8	Important because it adds more money for household
17	School	3	3	Important for children to get education, but rarely meet with teacher
18	BRI	7	7	Accessible only certain people who have collateral
19	LPK	7	7	Accessible only for certain people who have collateral

Source: FGD results in Poverty Group, PPA Survey, 2009

According to the table above, most important institutions perceived by the villagers are RW, RT and DKM. RW and RT has administration role, while DKM more into organizing worship both for male and female. DKM activities are considered very important because the worship is usually conducted by social gathering which male and female can raise money that is usually used for daily needs. The collected money can be withdrawn anytime the member need. The money taken should be returned by using installments system to the people in the group.

In terms of closeness, the existence of Sukanagara Market plays an important role in this village. Trading activity in the market helps the poor economy. They can get involved either as sellers or buyers. A lot of poor people who supplied tofu to the market. Beside that, There are also *asongan* and illegal vendors (PKL) around the market. Villagers can buy stuffs *Kios / stall / mini shops* with debt system as they know the retailers closely.



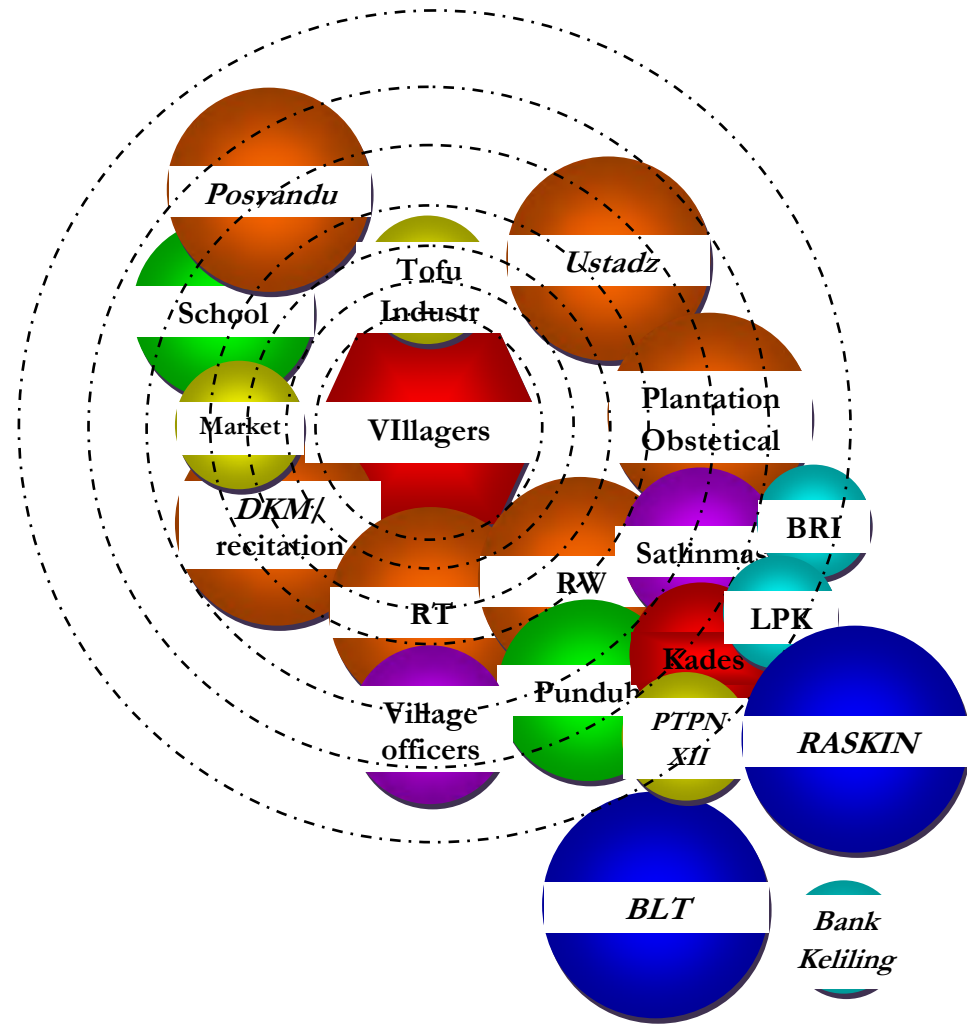
Village officer: considered not that close with community

Posyandu becomes one of the important institutions which is considered by the female FGD participants because it improves the health of mothers-children, therefore included in the list by a group of women FGD participants. Actually, Male also feel *posyandu* benefit because the female tell their children health development to their husbands

Other institutions which are considered close are the chairman of RW and RT. Chairman RT/RW are considered close because they often meet and assist their villagers, especially for administrative matters of residence, informing government programs, and help residents if there is a problem. The poor people prefer to entrust or delegate the matter to the head and the RT RW.

The head of village according to the governance structures is important, but because s/he rarely meet with the villagers, so that s/he is placed in the position furthest from the community (very unimportant role). While, *bank keliling* is important only at certain times when people need emergency funds to fulfill daily needs. *Bank keliling* presence is very close to the villagers because they always meet *bank keliling* everyday.

Picture of the role and importance of institutions for Sukanagara villagers can be seen in the following Institutional diagram based on the results of the second FGD poor people group. The diagram also shows that the amount of benefits an individual or institution does not necessarily mean close to the community.



Source: FGD with poor community in Sukanagara Village

Figure 5.5.2 Institutional Venn Diagram for Sukanagara Village

5.5.4.5 Government Programs

Many Government programs have implemented in the Village of Sukanagara. These government program consist the central government programs and the provincial government programs. Central level of government programs include *PNPM Mandiri Rural*, *Jamkesmas*, *BOS*, *Raskin*, *BLT* and the conversion of kerosene to gas. While the village level government programs are *Raksadesa*. District level government program is called the Financial Assistance To the Village Government (*BKKPD*). Table 5.5.13 below shows the various types of government programs at the village of Sukanagara.

Table 5.5.13 Government Programs in the Village of Sukanagara

Programs	Forms & Type	Beneficiaries	Perceived benefits	Description
The most beneficiary programs: 1. BLT 1.Raskin 1.conversion cerosine into gas 2.BOS 2. PNPM 2.Jamkesmas	<u>Program 1</u> BLT: cash assistance for RP.300.000/3bulan/KK Raskin: rice aid 32.000/sack (15kg) or Rp. 1.650/liter The conversion of kerosene into gas: stove set of forms of assistance <u>Program 2</u> BOS: school tuition assistance and some free school supplies PNPM :: the form of physical assistance (public toilet) and savings and loans Jamkesmas: form of free medical cards	<u>Program 1</u> BLT: the poor Raskin: the poor The conversion of kerosene into gas: all villagers of the Village Sukanagara <u>Program 2</u> BOS: school children PNPM: all villagers (for physical assistance), only certain people close to the groups who get savings and loans Jamkesmas: poor people / poor household (elder ones)	<u>Program 1</u> BLT, Raskin and kerosene conversion into gas helps reduces the impact of the crisis <u>Program 2</u> BOS, offset the cost of school education. PNPM, for public toilet physical program, so that people can get clean water. PNPM, for economic activities, residents do not receive benefits because they still have not had a turn revolving fund for savings and loan business capital. Jamkesmas, able to offset the cost of medication including drug purchasing. Namun pelayanan dari petugas Puskesmas masih kurang ramah dan bagus. But the services from healthcare officers are less friendly and nice.	<u>Program 1</u> Raskin: Raskin price depends delivery cost. Supposed 15kg for the poor, but there are also people who are interested so is rice divided equally between the poor and moderate to avoid tension The conversion of kerosene into gas: used to buy kerosene only 0.5 liters, now have to buy gas 3kg <u>Program 2</u> BOS: depending on school policy, some get a dress, some get shoes and books, etc. Jamkesmas: still pay about 25% of the cost of medication
Programs that are less useful: 1. <i>Raksa Desa</i>	<u>Program 1</u> Savings and loans and physical	<u>Program 1</u> Supposed for the poor, but in fact moderate family	<u>Program 1</u> There is benefit for the Village since its program is not transparent and accountable	<u>Program 1</u> <i>Raksa Desa</i> rolling run but its only for among the village elites

Source: FGD results in Poverty Group, PPA Survey, 2009

In the scope of community empowerment, the program that implemented into this village is *PNPM Mandiri Rural* since 2001 was it named KDP (Kecamatan Development Project).

Since 2008, the Village has not received this aid because of its quota to other villages in the districts. The proportion of funds Rural PNPM Mandiri is 30% for economic activity in the form of savings and loans and 70% for infrastructure development activities which are street hardening and making public toilet. But, not all villagers can make savings and loans with this program because they have to pass first selection scheme through the submission and assessment of proposals.

In the health sector, the government's program at village of Sukanagara is Jamkesmas (Community Health Insurance). The program started in end year of 2008, villagers consider this program as important one. But, people complain for this program because the health care officers do not make people uncomfortable when does medication. Insufficient information makes the villagers do not understand what their rights that can be obtained by participating Jamkesmas.

In education sector, government program is BOS (School Operational Aid). This BOS programs is implemented in the form of provision of school uniforms, books and free school fees. But not all villagers know the details of the program for instance what BOS covers for school children. Its because the use of the funds under the jurisdiction of the school directly. Yet in practice, the school should always coordinate with the Parents Forum. But unfortunately, this forum does not go well in the village of Sukanagara.

In the public welfare sector, government programs are Raskin, BLT and the conversion of kerosene to gas. Raskin is a program of selling rice to the poor. Raskin program gives strong benefit for poor people of Sukanagara village because they can buy rice at a low price even though the low rice quality.. Even so, it turns out other than the poor, many other community members (moderate group) who are interested to buy these Raskin rice.

While, BLT program (Direct Cash Assistance) also gives benefit to the villagers. Although, the money cash is only Rp 300,000 per three months, but the amount of it can be used for various purposes by the poor, for example, the poor repay loans or even buy items of household needs. But the BLT program is still considered as not yet optimal in the range of how big or quota people who receive this BLT. In other words, re-survey is needed for BLT recipients.

Conversion program of kerosene to gas, is also perceived by villagers. The kerosene price is Rp. 8000 / liter. While gas prices for 3-kg cylinders is Rp 13,500 which can be used for one week. But, many villagers sell the gas stoves because they are scared in using gas stove, they do not get sufficient information about gas stove. Basically, the use of energy for cooking in the village of Sukanagara conducted using a combination of wood, gas and kerosene. As gas prices rise, most of the villagers of Sukanagara want to switch back to kerosene. But, the difficulty and high price of gas and kerosene, making villagers finally settled on the use of firewood.

Another government programs, the West Java Provinces Government program, is Raksa Desa program. This program has an objective to increase the income of the poor in rural areas. The program uses savings and loan schemes for rural communities. Unfortunately, this program was not implemented smoothly. Funds that supposed to be rotated to the community, it was not rolling, it is not a revolving fund to other group.

Program that is implemented by district-level local governments (Cianjur) is BKKPD - Financial Assistance to the Village Government. The program is on a form of incentives for the village officers as well as PKK in implementing their activities programs of activity include expenses of transportation, procurement of stationery, etc.

5.5.4.6 Villager Participation

Public participation in many rural institutions, is still dominated by elites of village level. Not all villagers can fully participate. In general, the villagers can only participate as a participant in an activity. Meanwhile, decision-making in planning and implementating of activities is run by a village institution / organization which many of activities rely on village elites. Thus, almost all the villagers are passive participants, since it is controlled by village elite, for instance government programs tend to be top down which resulted in low rate participation of the poor people in various programs. These programs are set on the assumption that the poor have not been able to help themselves, so need help from outsiders. But, in fact, the poor have the potential and ability to help themselves to escape from the poverty trap.

At the implementation level, villagers participation is only limited as a participant, they do not involve actively in the design preparation and also its implementation. This is caused by implementation of development programs in rural communities are still putting villagers, the poor ones, as the object only. Therefore, the program developed scheme is still very strong related with charitable approach. Decisions about social services and facilities are fully made village government.

Villagers are only expected to accept the programs passively no matter how the quality of programs are according to the policies. Services and facilities offered tend to be uniform which has determined from government. In practice, these programs are less likely to consider pluralistic condition. The policies have turned poor's initiatives off to help themselves out of poverty.

Besides, the sustainability of government programs are difficult to long lasting since they rely on funding from outside parties. Government programs or projects are often not continuing, when government stop their intervention and fund. As a result, poverty reduction program that's expected to continue, will be ended by itself because of the low participation of the poor. Government poverty reduction programs is more likely to turn off the public participation efforts. Existing government programs have been more likely making worse mental which is depending mental to the aids, so that they are lazy to work. This creates villagers depend very much on outside parties.

5.5.5 Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis

Chapter 5 describes about causality of poverty and also discuss the strategies to overcome poverty problems occurred in the village of Sukanagara.

5.5.5.1 Problems of Poverty (Poverty Causality)

Poverty is often considered as symptoms of low welfare. In fact, poverty is a complex and multidimensional phenomenon. The low level of standard of living is often used as measurement of poverty, this is only part of poverty factors.

5.5.5.2 Poverty Causality

Poverty can be caused of environmental factors, socio cultural factors, factors of political economy, public policy factors, etc. Problems of poverty in the village of Sukanagara can be observed by its dimension. For Sukanagara's poor vilagers, the high rates of poverty is due to lack of skills, lack of capital and employment.

The effect of poverty itself for villagers is lack of empowerment of the child, so that they are unschooled child, hard to find food particularly nutritious food, therefore so many thin children. Since unschooled children is getting more and more, they will difficult in finding job so that they can not savie money for capital needs to open new employment.

Poverty causality diagram above illustrates villagers opinion about what is the cause of poverty in the region and what the result of poverty that occurred. According to this oppinions, poor people in the village of Sukanagara have efforts to overcome the poverty problem.

5.5.5.3 Strategies to Overcome Poverty

Strategies to overcome poverty problems are strongly influenced by the physical environment, economic and social, as well as kinship culture among community members in the village of Sukanagara. Based on the result of FGDs and in-depth interview, efforts of sukanagara villagers to overcome poverty are revealed.

FGDs Result

The main problem of poverty differs between groups of male and female. Group of male stated that the main problem of poverty are lack of employment, lack of capital, disrupted health care and lack of skills. This problem can be solved by variety ways. The table below shows the solution of the problem and efforts by groups of male.

Figure 5.5.3 Poverty Causal Diagram

Source : FGD poor people, 2009

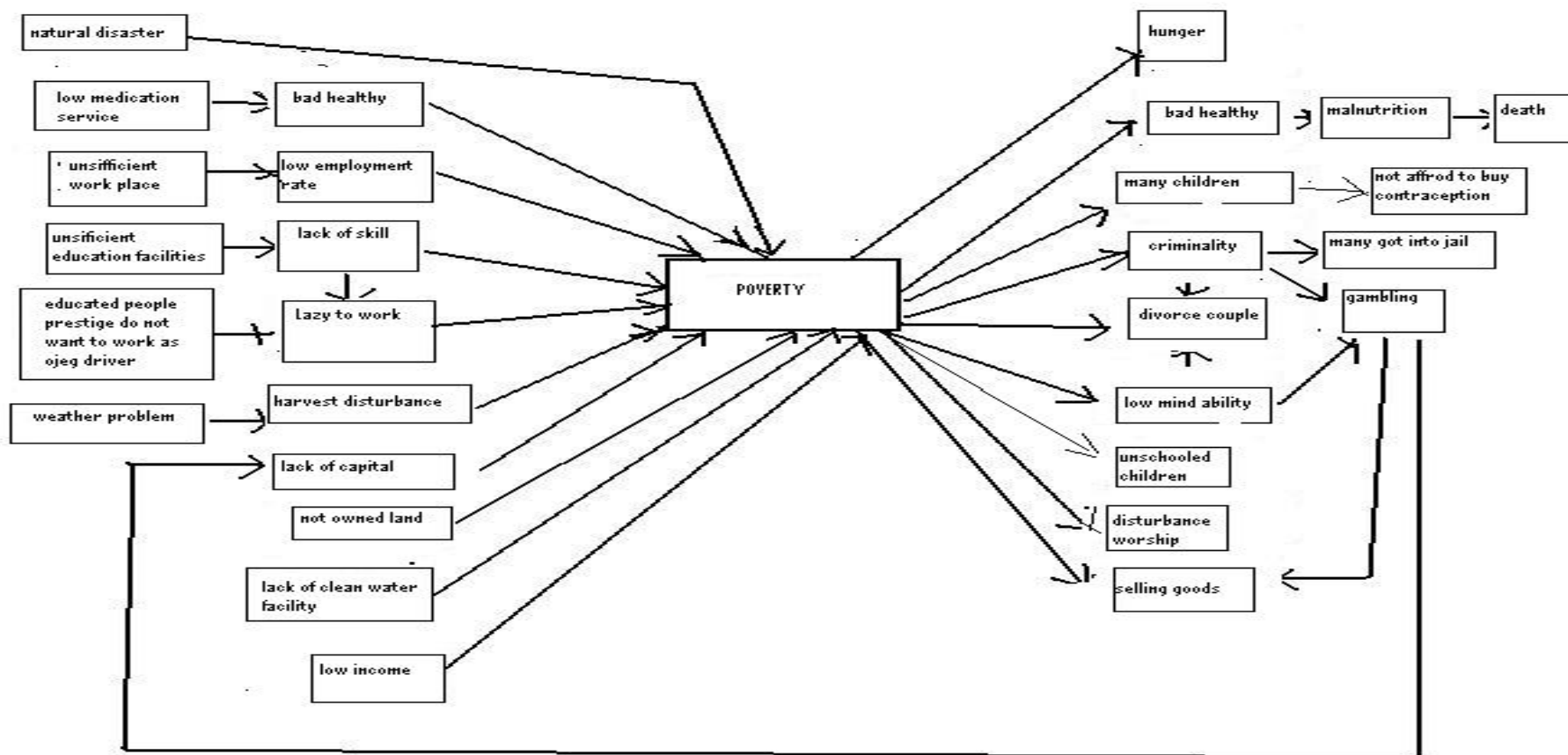


Table 5.5.14
Problem and its efforts to solve for Group of Male

Lack of employment	Do Any kind of Work	The person who gives the work
Lack of capital	Indebted	1. <i>Bank keliling</i> (borrow Rp. 100,000 paid Rp. 4000/hari for 30-35 days, in other words the interest rate of 20% - 25%) 2. <i>PNPM</i> and <i>Raksa Desa</i> . This loan is only given to people who already have a business 3. relatives and Neighbors 4. store
Health problem	Drug store Traditional Medicine	store Banyak juga warga yang sakit seperti darah tinggi dan reumatic tetapi tidak melakukan pengobatan apapun (penyakit dibiarkan saja) karena tidak mampu berobat, walaupun memiliki Jamkesmas namun pada kenyataannya tetap harus bayar dengan pelayanan yang tidak baik Many people illness of high blood pressure or reumatic do nothing (let the disease cure by itself) because they can not afford the medicine treatment, although they hold Jamkesmas, they still have to pay a service.
Lack of Skill	Learning by doing Learning skills from generation to generation like making tofu	Parents, neighbors

Source: FGD Poverty Group, PPA Survery, 2009

However, female group main problems are insufficient income and lack of employment. They solve insufficient income problem by seeking aids program from government programs as well as make debt to relatives or neighbors. The table below shows the problems and their efforts to solve by female group.

Table 5.5.15
Problems and their efforts to solve by female group

Problems	Efforts	Source of Support
Insufficient Income	Indebted	relatives or neighbors
	Make credit loan	Government programs
Lack of employment	Entrepreneur	Relatives, neighbors, friends
	Trader	relatives

Source: FGD results in Poor Group, PPA Survey, 2009

5.5.6 In-Depth Interview

5.5.6.1 *Cut Expenditure*

Big part of income of poor people are used for consumption needs. They tend to cut expenditure by sharing facilities. At Sukanagara Village, some poor people share house with other family in one house, or they build a room at parents or relative's house.

Another way to cut expenditure is clean water utilization. Villagers take water from public water facility for cooking. However, they take water from water wells, head well, and river for sanitation. Although state owned water enterprise-PDAM- has installed at this village, poor people do not utilize their water need from PDAM since the cost is quite high for them.

For electricity utilization, they use it share with other houses. An electrical network is used for 2 to 3 houses. They do not install "a new electric meter" since its expensive to install. They use 100 – 150 watt electricity power. Thus, they pay the electricity cost together.

For food needs, poor people have benefit from Raskin program. Although the rice quality is not good, they can save money as rice price from Raskin is cheaper than rice market price. They do not mind with bad rice quality as long as they are able to eat. However, for dishes, they prefer they prefer simple menu with nutrients such as eggs, vegetables, and salted fish.

5.5.6.2 *Gali Lubang Tutup Lubang Life Pattern*

Economic problem of poor household is insufficient income to fulfill needs. They often make debt to solve this problem. They use debt for almost daily needs: meals, education costs, medical expenses, fertilizer, communication cost, transportation costs, celebration (wedding, circumcision, death) contribution.

Poor people make debt from *bank keliling*. It is easy to make debt from *bank keliling* since they do not required to have collateral, they only need trust feeling to each other. Yet, the interest rate is very high, 20% per month. They do installment every day.

Poor people often make new debt before repaid the previous debt. They try to find new debt to repaid the previous one. This is called *gali lubang tutup lubang*, they pay debt with new debt. This activity traps poor people on poverty circumstance.

5.5.6.3 *High Risk Job*

Many sukanagara villagers, particularly women, work with high risk level. They work as women workers TKW. They work abroad such as Middle East, Malaysia, Hongkong, Taiwan, Singapore, etc. It's a high risk job since many of TKW were being rapped, tortured, killed, also unpaid salary, etc. Another risk is divorcement. Many of their husbands married while they are working abroad.

5.5.6.4 Low Wages Work

Since poor people only get low salary, they often have side job. They do unproductive work, long work hours with low wages. They work for any kind of work, *ojek*, street vendor and garbage collector.

5.5.6.5 Rely on Others Help

Poor household at Sukanagara village whose economy relies on other party can be categorized into the three types. First, the household which head of household is with physical disability, namely elderly and the ones who have chronic diseases. This condition has limited the ability to work even do not have opportunity at all. This kind of household usually really depends to other party. Second, the poor that is unemployed for temporary. This household usually depends also to the other parties. Some of them rely to regular support and some others rely to support only for particular times. Main source of supports are from family and religious institution such as mosque. Third, the dependency of poor household to other parties is due to low level of income of people and uncertainty of work; also if the poor have too many children.

5.5.6.6 Join on Social Networks Community

Social networks are common thing in Indonesia as well as in Sukanagara Village, its like social security. Social networks relate with life cycle, daily needs, works, natural disaster, etc.

Fungsionally, social networks are such a strategy for life survival. In this context, social networks are the way to obtain better access to fulfill basic needs, social relations, etc.

Two form of social networks at Sukanagara village which are social gathering (*arisan*) and rice contribution (*iuran*) and mini store (*warung*) where people can buy daily need by making debt.

5.6 PASIRJAMBU VILLAGE

5.6.1 General Description of the Village

5.6.1.1 Geographic Location and Village Topography

Pasir Jambu is one of the villages in Maniis Sub-districts, Purwakarta Regency. Contour of the village is hilly at 221 meters above sea level. Pasir Jambu Village is one of the areas that were flooded when Cirata Reservoir was built in year 1985. Most of paddy field area had gone and filled with water. Since that time, there have been changes in community livelihood.

The village is located at the northwest of Purwakarta Regency and bordered with Cianjur Regency. The borders are as follow:

- North : Gunung Karung Village and Sukamukti Village
- East : Tegal Datar Village
- South : Cikalong Kulon Sub-district, Cianjur Regency
- West : Desa Cirama Hilir Village



The distance to sub-district of Maniis capital at Cijati Village is 18 km through bad condition of asphalt road. Distance to district capital is 43 km and to province capital is 95 km. Pasir Jambu Village is crossed by main road connection of Cikalong Kulon – Cirata Reservoir – Plered. The village is accessible from Plered Sub-district to Cirata Reservoir in the direction from Purwakarta. Another alternative road is from Cikalong Kulon through Jonggol in the direction from Cianjur.

Figure 5.6.1 Administration Map of Maniis Sub-District

Source: Village Office Data of Pasir Jambu Village, 2009

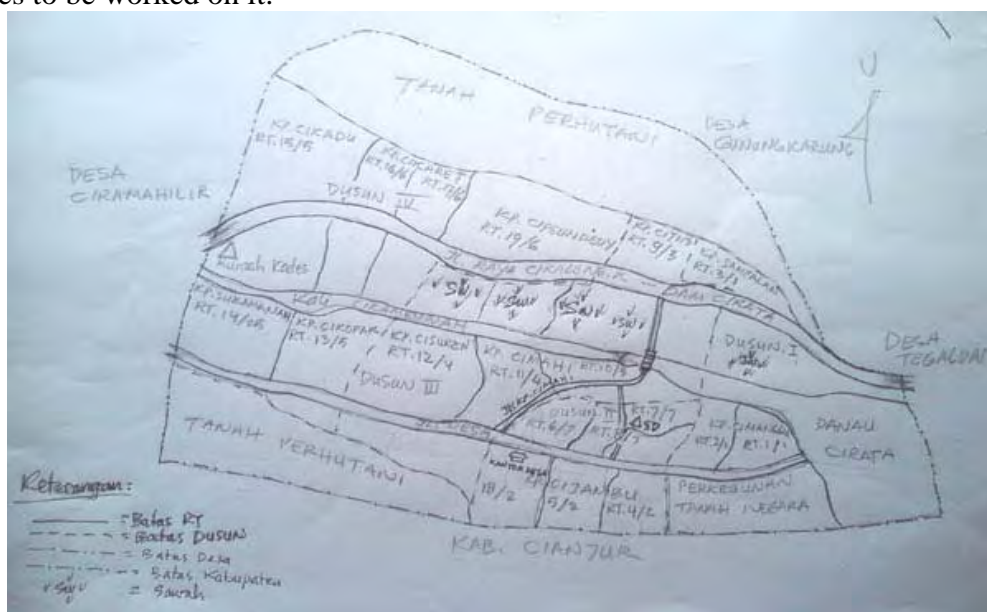
5.6.1.2 History and Village Administration

In years of 1960s, Maniis Sub-district was part of Cianjur Regency. In year 1969 the sub-district with only two villages was proliferated since the area is too large and the population reach 20 thousands people. The two villages in Maniis Sub-district were then proliferated to eight villages including Pasir Jambu Village. Maniis Sub-district was then shifted to Purwakarta Regency. Historically, the original people of Pasir Jambu Village come from

Cianjur. The community of Pasir Jambu Village still feels that they belong to Cianjur Regency since the location is at the border of Cianjur – Purwakarta and is closer to Cianjur. In daily life, people go to Cianjur more to have public services such as market at Mande or Cikalong Kulon and public hospital in Cianjur.

Pasir Jambu Village is led by a village head who is assisted by village secretary, head of affairs (*kepala urusan / kaur*), head of *dusun* and head of *RT* and *RW*. The village secretary has been appointed as civil servant in April 2009. It means that more responsibilities are to be managed, not only village administration but also activities at sub-district office.

Pasir Jambu Village gets village allocation fund or *Alokasi Dana Desa* (ADD) of 40 million rupiahs per year that is given in two terms. The ADD allocation has been determined such as for routine budget of village government and development budget. Village original own income is 3.5 million rupiahs per year from payment of village land that is rented to several communities to be worked on it.



Source: Village Secretary of Pasir Jambu

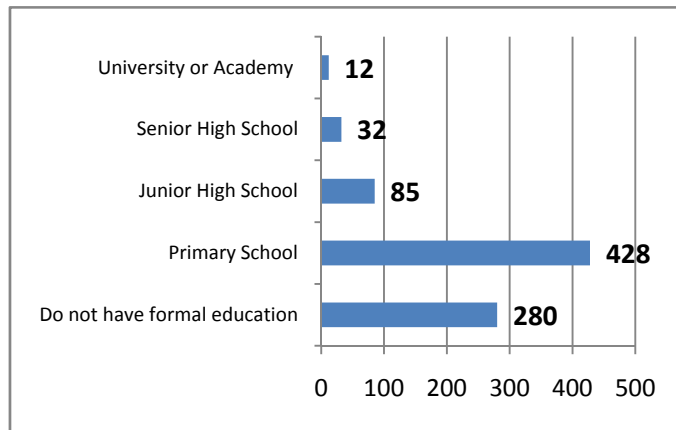
Figure 5.6.2 Sketch of Pasir Jambu Village

Pasir Jambu Village consists of four *dusun*, namely *Dusun I*, *Dusun II*, *Dusun III*, and *Dusun IV*. Furthest *dusun* is *Dusun I* or *Dusun Citaduy* that is located 5 km from Village Office. Each *dusun* is led by head of *dusun* that is appointed by village head, while the village head is elected directly by community of Pasir Jambu Village. The four *dusuns* are divided into seven *RW* (*rukun warga*) or citizen organizations and 19 *RT* (*rukun tetangga*) or neighborhood organizations. There is also *kampung* that is smaller than *dusun*, there is a group of houses in closer area. There is one *kampung* in *Dusun I* that is located separately from the land since Cirata Reservoir existed. People need to go by a boat to reach the location.

Village partner institution that quite active to play its role is *Badan Musyawarah Desa* (*Bamusdes*) that is known as *Badan Permasyarakatan Desa* (BPD) or Village Discussion Board. BPD Pasir Jambu is led by a leader who coincidentally has different view of political party of the village head.

5.6.1.3 Population and Resources

Pasir Jambu's population is 3,213 people or 949 *KK* (head of household), consist of 1,662 men and 1,551 women. All believe in Islam religion and the majority is Sundanese although there are some Javanese and Maduranese that get married with local people and stay there. Housing locations are spread out of the four *dusun* and grouped



per *kampung*. Some houses are spread out in the main road of Cikalong – Cirata Reservoir. *Source: Pasir Jambu Village Profile, 2008*

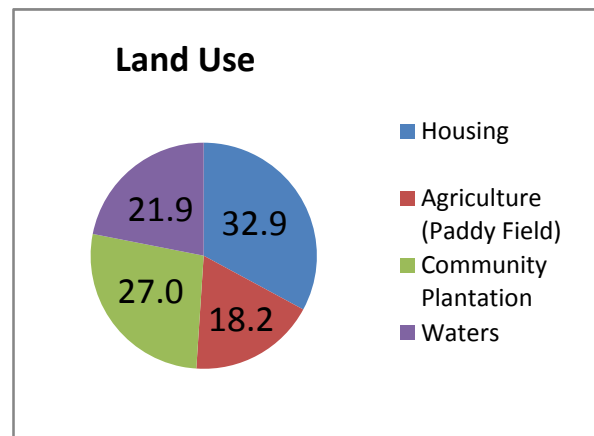
Figure 5.6.3 Level of Education

road of Cikalong – Cirata Reservoir.

Majority of people only completed elementary school and only very few that continued to higher level as can be seen in the table below.

5.6.1.4 Natural Resources

Pasir Jambu Village is 599.2 Ha and consists of housing area, paddy field, community plantation and water land at Cirata Reservoir. There is also 247 Ha of Perhutani's land located at Pasir Jambu Village, 65% of is protected forest of water capture and the rest is production forest with hardwood tree. Community paddy land is located at the southern part of main road that divides the village and is located at the valley to Cirata Reservoir. Community plantation is at the hilly area of northern part of the main road. Community also works for Perhutani land that is near to the *kampung*. There is one small river, namely Cirameunah River that divides the paddy land and the water flows into Cirata Reservoir.



People lost their paddy land since Cirata Reservoir functioned at the end of the 1990s, as many were filled with water. The authority board of Cirata (people called it as PLN, an electricity state-owned enterprise) gave compensation money and land of around 35 Ha to be managed by the community. Most of community sold the land as they needed money. At the moment there are many people that use the vacant land at the reservoir periphery. They call it rise and fall tide land as it can only be used when water level is lower. *Source: Pasir Jambu Village Profile, 2008*

Figure 5.6.4 Land Use

Box 5.6.1.
Current Condition of Cirata Reservoir

Cirata Reservoir is one of the three reservoirs that were built at Citarum DAS (*daerah aliran sungai* or water flow area). The others two are Saguling Reservoir and Jatiluhur Reservoir. Built in 1988, located 221 meters above the surface, and 603.2 Ha in size, the main function of Cirata Reservoir is for the electricity generation. Aside from electricity generator, Cirata Reservoir also plays its role in socio-economic sector such as irrigation for the paddy field, source of clean water for industry, source of drinking water, fish cultivation, recreation area and hub facility. Unfortunately the current condition of water is bad due to high pollution of metal and wool as the impact of uncontrolled fish cultivation.

The appearance of floating net cages (*KJA*), in a total of more than 50 thousand units, have produced plenty organic waste. The maximum capacity is supposed to be 12 thousand units. The pollution came up from unabsorbed fish meal, fish that often were death massively and the remaining broken floating net cages, such as iron, used drum, net or the remainder of styrofoam. This condition has made the sedimentation of the reservoir becomes worse. The remaining waste is getting accumulated and breaks the water ecosystem and causes the reservoir function becomes contra productive. As one of the drinking water resources for Jakarta population, it will harm the people as the quality is getting lower. For the fish farmers and surrounding community it seems that the condition will diminish their economy in the future. The impact that can be easily seen is that harvest of *KJA* result decreases and many fish were dead.

Fish farmers and community realize this condition but they argue that the cause of dead of fish and decrease of harvest result are due to unclear handling policy to use the reservoir together. Thus the age of Cirata Reservoir is shorter than the one predicted at the beginning of development.

Source: from various resource: FGD community, interview the community; Jurnal Sains dan Teknologi Indonesia, Vol.4, No.4 (July 2002), page. 1-8 /HUMAS-BPPT/ANY, www.iptek.net.id

5.6.1.5 Facility and Infrastructure

Transportation facility at the village is *ojek*. It cost 10 thousand rupiahs to the sub-district one way, and 8 to 10 thousands rupiahs one way to Cikalong Kulon Market. The four wheel public transportation is only available from sub-district to Plered. There is also transportation facility to bring the plantation harvest of community to Mande or Cikalong Kulon Market which costs 8 thousand rupiahs per person one way.



Cirata Reservoir in Pasir Jambu Village

More people have motorcycle due to easier access to get a motorcycle i.e. lower down payment of the credit and sometimes the

seller comes to the village.



Clean Water Facility

There has been phenomenon of pawn motorcycle in the last two years, among individuals at the price of 3 million rupiahs. Duration of the pawning is unlimited; it is often that the pawn motorcycle is not withdrawn by the previous owner. The buyers of pawn motorcycle use it for personal need and the other half for *ojek*.

There are two primary schools, one public school and one religious school (Madrasah Ibtidayah). There is no junior high school at the village; the nearest one is at Cirama Hilir Village, the neighbor village at 3 km away from the village center. SMA or senior high school is located at sub district capital of Maniis.

There is no Puskesmas or Pustu (*Puskesmas Pembantu* or Puskesmas Branch) at the village. Nearest Puskesmas is located at Maniis sub-district. There is a new village midwife that has just been appointed at the village, replacing the previous one. Health facility in the village is private practice of midwife.

People usually go to public hospital of Purwakarta and public hospital (RSUD) of Cianjur. However people prefer to go to Cianjur hospital as it is nearer and it gives better services. They said the medicines are not complete at Purwakarta hospital. For *Jamkesmas* holder, it does not matter to go to Cianjur or Purwakarta hospital, as there is no cost for that. For the ones without *Jamkesmas*, they can only get ‘free service’ at the Puskesmas Maniis or Purwakarta public hospital as provided by Local Government of Purwakarta, that has free services for curing through *Jamkesda* for all citizen of Purwakarta Regency.

5.6.2 Dynamics of Community Welfare Condition

5.6.2.1 Condition and Welfare Characteristic

There are 416 head of poor households (*KK*) who receive *BLT* and *Raskin* or rice for the poor or 43.8% out of 949 *KK*, almost half of Pasir Jambu population. According to the village apparatus and clarified to the poor, there are different classification of welfare of Pasir Jambu population, namely: rich (10%), moderate (21%) and poor (69%). The proportion of poor is higher according to FGD result than the data of *BLT* and *Raskin* receivers. The characteristic of each group classification is presented in Table 5.6.1 below.

Welfare level at community is determined by the ownership of capital resource and the having established job that can give routine income. They are categorized wealthy if they have paddy land to be worked, farm to be planted, or managed, and they have routine income that covers daily need.

Table 5.6.1 Welfare Classification of Pasir Jambu Village Population

No.	Characteristic	Welfare Level and the Proportion		
		Rich (10%)	Moderate (21%)	Poor (69%)
1.	<i>House Ownership</i>	Has a big house	A moderate house with low quality of wall	Raised platform bamboo house
2.	<i>Paddy field, plantation; pond ownership</i>	Has 10 Ha paddy field; 10 Ha rubber plant; 10-20 units ponds	Has 1 Ha plantation; 2 portions of rice paddy (500 m ²); has goat	Do not have paddy field/farm
3.	<i>Vehicle ownership</i>	Has three cars, motorcycle, television	Has goat and motorcycle	Do not have motorcycle

No.	Characteristic	Welfare Level and the Proportion		
		Rich (10%)	Moderate (21%)	Poor (69%)
4.	<i>Income</i>	Minimum 3.5 millions IDR/ month	Income of 500.000 IDR/ month	Do not have fix income: 15.000 IDR/ day (from morning to afternoon); 10.000 IDR for women and construction worker is 30.000 IDR / day (morning to afternoon)
5.	<i>Health</i>	Has artesian well for bathroom	Taking a bath from public facility; some has bathroom; cannot go to the hospital if getting sick	Taking a bath from public facility; cannot go the hospital; if getting sick to go to <i>Puskesmas</i> (with <i>Jamkesmas</i>)
6.	<i>Education</i>	Has 3 children with high education	Has children who finish junior high school	Has children but not able to finance the education (not complete primary school); the poor does not go to school
7.	<i>Occupation</i>	Has unhulled rice factory; has 'Hajj' position	Run motorcycle credit business	'Any kind of work' labor, construction worker, farm worker, rubber worker
8.	<i>Clothes</i>	(no information on clothes ownership)	Has clothes, buy with credit scheme	Cannot buy clothes
9.	<i>Meals Pattern</i>	(no information on meals pattern)	Eat with side dish of vegetable; do not able to buy meat; eat with tempe and tofu only	Eat 2 times a day, with very simple side dish (rice with chili peppers or raw vegetable)

Source: Result of FGD with village apparatus and representatives of Pasir Jambu Village, and clarified to community on FGD with poor community.

The rich in Pasir Jambu is usually not rely on one source for living only but have several



FGD with Poor Community at Pasir Jambu Village

sources for living such as large paddy land, large rubber plantation, fish cultivation business and rice paddy huller or rubber processing machine to make slices of rubber. By having this, they can get daily, weekly or monthly income. Usually they already have basic capital of inheritance from the parents.

Meanwhile, the poor people in Pasir Jambu are those who do not have paddy field or farm and cannot have regular work. They are forced to do any kind of work to be able to fulfill family need. The income is daily income that is used for

that day need or for next day only. They do not have regular work and so they do not have routine income.

Box 5.6.2
Mrs. Yaya Does Any Kind of Work to Support Seven Children

Mrs. Yaya (48 years old), is a widower from the two men and a mother of seven children. Her first husband left her with the four kids seven years ago. Her second one left her three years ago with three little kids. Mrs. Yaya got married at 14 years old and only passed 2nd year of primary school. The children education is also left behind. The first three can only finish primary school. Dede (30) and Dadang (29) now are working as fishermen at the reservoir. Elis (27), her third child, went to Saudi Arabia to work. Elsy (8) is on the 3rd year of primary school. Pipit (5.5), Olah (4) and Ajun (2) have not yet gone to school.

Mrs. Yaya is really poor. Her house is a hut and nearly broken. There are 4 rooms; 2 bedrooms, 1 common room as well as bed room and one room for cooking with earth floor. Mrs. Yaya does not have water closet (WC). For defecation and taking a bath she usually goes to her neighbor.

Mrs. Yaya's life in the past was also considered poor. She had a cart for selling vegetable in front of the house or go around the *kampung*. This kind of job was just enough to continue life with the seven children.

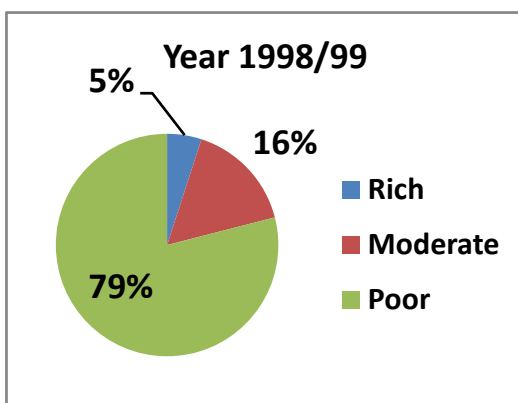
Mrs. Yaya now is working for any kind of work, such as farm worker, cutting grass worker, work at rubber plantation and others. Due to irregular work, Mrs. Yaya only work 3 times a week. The most often one is to clean the plantation or farm, from morning until afternoon, for 12 thousands wage. If the kids are able to bring fish home usually they bring money of 20 thousand rupiahs, but also it is not for every day.

In fact, it needs 25 thousands to cover the needs for the other 6 persons in the house, to buy 3 liters of rice, vegetable and children pocket money. Mrs. Yaya gets rice for the poor of 7 liters, and this is not sufficient to cover her life. Every day she has to cook 3 liters for the whole family. Mrs. Yaya also ever received *BLT* of 200 thousand rupiahs but now she gets confused of not getting the money anymore.

When the team met Mrs. Yaya, she was in sick condition. She expected the government built a puskesmas at her *kampung*, so she will not need to go far to sub-district every time she feels sick. Also, she does not need to spend 20 thousand rupiahs for *ojek* transportation. Mrs. Yaya hopes she can get support of capital so she will continue her previous work as a go around vegetable seller.

Source: In-depth Interview with Mrs. Yaya, Pasir Jambu Village

5.6.2.2 Trend in Change of Welfare



Generally there is increase of welfare of community in the last ten years. It can be pointed out by decreasing number of poor proportion and increasing number of rich and moderate group. However, the changes are only experienced by the moderate and rich group; the poor said current situation is event worse for them. The change of welfare level proportion can be seen at the graph below.

Source: Result of FGD with Village Apparatus, and is clarified on FGD with poor community

Figure 5.6.5 Change of Welfare

The most significant change happened since the existence of *KJA* or floating net cages at Cirata Reservoir, or often mentioned as 'pond' by community. The 'ponds' owners are the

ones rich and moderate as the cost to make a floating net and fish meal are very expensive, even though the result is big. Several people try to start this business and successful enough so community welfare level can increase.



Wood Logging at Pasir Jambu Village

Another business that is done by some of the community since five years ago is *Jengjen Wood* (Albasia wood) business. Previously, this kind of wood is only used for own need such as material to build the house. Recently this wood has economic value to be sold. The wood is just planted for 3 years to be cut and sold, so it can increase the community saving and income. The wood is sold using total sale system. Buyer makes estimation of total price of the wood in line with number of wood and the size of farm. However this

kind of business can only be done by the moderate and rich community.

The increase felt by poor community is when there is family member work overseas as *TKW* (*tenaga kerja wanita or woman worker*) or *TKI* (*tenaga kerja Indonesia or Indonesian worker*). There have been people who become *TKI* or *TKW* since ten years ago but in a very limited number; only in the last five years that the number increases, as can be seen in Table 5.6.2 below.

Table 5.6.2 Trend of Change on Pasir Jambu Community

Factor's Change	Current (2009)	5 years ago (2004)	10 years ago (1997/1998)
Price of 9 basic needs	“price is moving”, “price is soaring”, “floating” Rice: Rp. 4.500/liter	There is increase (moderate) Rice: Rp. 2500/liter	Cheap Rp. 700 – 1500/liter
<i>BBM</i> (fuel)	Rp. 6000/liters at kiosk	Rp. 4000/liter at kiosk	Rp.2500/liter at kiosk
Wages	Coolie/Construction Worker: Rp. 30000 / day; Farmers: Man: Rp 15000/day Woman: Rp 10000/day Washing: Rp 10000/day To get rubber sap: Rp 12000-20000/day (Rubber Price: Rp. 4500/kg)	Rp. 25000/day Rp. 8000/day Rp. 5000/day Rp. 5000/day Rp. 1500/kg (±6kg) If join → divided by 2 (Rp. 4500- Rp. 9000)	Rp. 4500/day Rp 1500/day Rp 1000/day Volunteer → price of 2 liters of rice Rubber price: Rp. 600/kg
Education	Free for SD and SMP Many people go to school - 2 primary schools (SD)	Pay 2 primary schools (SD)	Pay 1 elementary school(SD)
Health	Free (<i>jamkesmas</i>) Registration Rp 5000 (<i>Puskesmas</i>)	Pay Registration Rp. 3000 (<i>Puskesmas</i>)	Pay Registration Rp. 600
Water resource	Artesian well at the houses Rp 10000/month	Public facility for bathing (water resource) 15 minutes walk	Public facility for bathing

Factor's Change	Current (2009)	5 years ago (2004)	10 years ago (1997/1998)
Road	Good, asphalt road for some parts Car to bring plant result of Rp. 8000/ person, round trip	Land & stone road/ bad Use <i>ojek</i> at Rp 1500 price	A footstep earth road Walk to Mande/ Cikalong (morning - afternoon)
Pond (floating net)	Number increase	There were some ponds	Not yet exist
Credit of motor cycle	A lot and easily to find; the seller comes to village	There were some	Not yet exist
Rubber plantation	There is still result of 15kg/ Ha Rp. 5000/ kg wet Rp. 10000/kg dry	There was still result of 15kg/ Ha Rp. 8000/kg wet Rp. 13000/kg dry	There was Rp. 23.000/kg wet
TKW/TKI (to Malaysia, and Saudi Arabia)	More and more (high increase)	Increased	Small number
Paddy field	A few only	Decreased	Plenty
Wood plantation (<i>jenjen farm</i>)	A lot, for sale (have economic value)	Increased	There was rare, for own use
Electricity	80% have Electricity	Increased, 60%	Half, 50%

Source: Compilation of result of FGD with Village Apparatus and Poor Community

5.6.3 Community Livelihood Condition

5.6.3.1 Livelihood

Previously, Pasir Jambu is an agriculture village; at least before half of paddy land is filled with water from Cirata Reservoir. Total area of paddy land is still big although it has decreased compared to ten years ago. Up to now, majority of community work as farmers, either as the owners or farm workers. Farm workers are more in number than the owners.

Similar to other farmers, when they cannot work at paddy field, they usually have other or side job. Many workers get any kind of work when they do not work at paddy field such as construction workers outside the village like in Jakarta, Bandung or other cities where there are many construction works. Some workers also become wood labors to make window or door frames or other parts of the house that are made of wood.

There have been many people who work as getting rubber sap worker for five years now. If the plant belongs to other person, the result of getting sap is divided between owner and the worker. This work often cannot be done in rainy season as the rubber sap is not good if the rain falls.

Although there are many floating net cages (*KJA*) at Cirata reservoir, they do not belong to village people as it needs big amount of money. The village people usually become net safeguard or harvest worker. The income got from work as net safeguard is better than doing any kind of work at the land. *"It is just enough for daily life, but it is better than the ones work at the land, it is difficult to get a job for a construction worker like me if I work at the*

land; if work at the 'water' I can get the result every month" (In-depth interview with Enung, floating net cage worker).



Floating Net Cages in Pasir Jambu Village

The work that is usually done by woman is farm worker, cutting the grass at the paddy field and farm, washing worker, or selling cookies around. Currently there are more and more women work as overseas workers, the majority is in Saudi Arabia and only a little in Malaysia. Women are easier to become overseas workers since there are sponsors (worker recruiter, to bring the workers to the agent) that keep searching workers to be sent abroad. They

usually become house maid or to take care of elderly. There is no early charge for woman workers; it is different from men who want to work overseas, they have to pay 7 millions rupiah for travel cost.

5.6.3.2 Community Vulnerability

The life for poor is about 'just to survive'. They do not have regular and continuous work, and have to keep finding what kind of work they can do to be able to have income and to buy basic needs. Agriculture condition is decreasing and irrigation is not sufficient; this has made planting pattern rely so much on rain fall. The paddy field cannot be utilized if there is no water. Some people can try to find alternative and do not only depend on the paddy field, meanwhile the farm workers really depend on the paddy field.

Although the rubber price has been decreasing lately, people (the rubber sap workers) still rely to work at rubber plantation as the main source of living. If the weather is good, they can get income, but if there is rain fall they cannot work and will not have money to cover daily needs.

Similar to what happened in other villages, men usually work outside of the village to become construction workers at the big cities. The opportunity is currently decreasing as more competitors come to the cities. People who are not able to find a job in the city go back to the village. There is not always construction work in the city, and if there is any, only very little workers can work for relatively short term period.



Rubber Plantation

Overseas women workers give better alternative of income for the family. In Pasir Jambu Village, the overseas workers tend not to send money monthly but bring all of their income for the whole period, such as two years when they go back to the home land. Therefore they have quite big amount of money and can be used as capital for business or other important needs. They chose this scheme also for the reason of better use of the money. If they send it monthly, the money usually just finish without giving something worth. It is very often the money is used for building a house or buying a motorcycle.

The problem appears when they cannot go abroad anymore and do not find any feasible work at the village. All saving has been finished and they become poor again and do not have money to run a business. Becoming overseas worker is also a high risk. The number of overseas workers that experience criminality, harassment and sometime come back without any money, are a lot. This has made many people choose not becoming *TKI* or *TKW*.

Fish cultivation that becomes a choice at Cirata Reservoir cannot give much positif impact for the poor in Pasir Jambu Village. Opportunity to work here is not so many and the current condition is decreasing; more and more cases of fish dead massively.

Unstable condition of community has made them vulnerable if there are something happened to their life. Basic need price is soaring uncontrolled and this has burdened the community. Unfulfilled need for eating has forced them sacrifice other basic needs including health and child education.

5.6.4 Community Institutional Condition

5.6.4.1 Role of the Institution

There are several formal and informal institutions as well as government programs in the village. Not all institutions which exist are mentioned by poor community at the FGD. They mentioned only some institutions that they often interact with in daily life. An institution is considered important for people if give significant advantage for them and play a big role in their daily life. If there is no such institution, the people life will be more difficult. An institution is considered close to people if interaction or response from the institution with the community is good. If access to the institution is easy, the level of closeness will be higher.

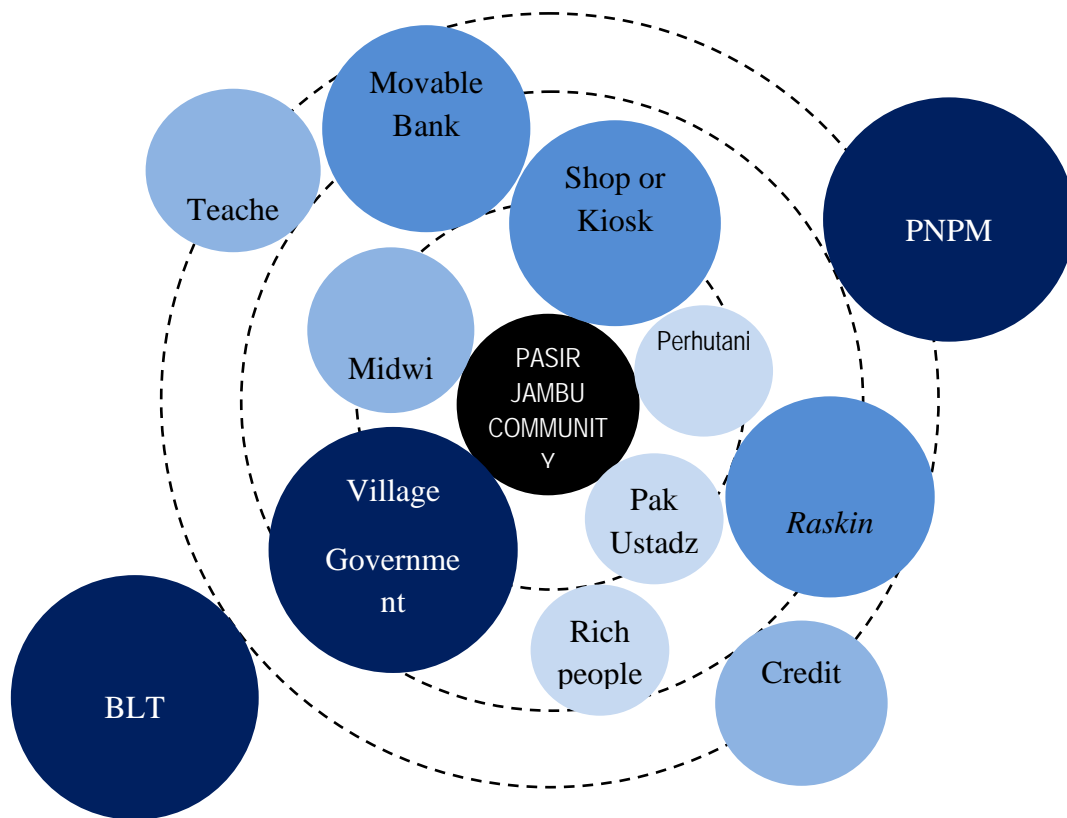
Table 5.6.3 The Important and Close Institutions for Poor People at Pasir Jambu Village

No.	Institution	Rank of the Importance	Rank of Closeness	Explanation
1	Village Government	1	1	In regards to security and smoothness of community program. All programs are through village government
2	PNPM	1	3	PNPM does many improvement but for loan and saving only for the ones who run business
3	BLT	1	4	BLT really help the poor; but often goes to un-appropriate targets and not all targets receive BLT
4	Shop or Kiosk	2	1	Debt in shop is small amount but really help for covering daily needs
5	Raskin or rice for the poor	2	2	Really help but the amount is too small and rice quality is low
6	<i>Bank keliling</i> , or mobile bank	2	2	Important for emergency case; Farmer difficult to borrow as it has to pay installment daily or weekly
7	Midwife	3	1	Not always needed due to the cost
8	Teacher	3	3	Important in educating the child at school
9	Credit	3	3	Usually for buying clothes or house wares
10	Pak Ustadz, a religious leader	4	1	Not help in terms of economy, but important in educating religion for people
11	Perhutani	4	1	The land can be utilized by the community
12	Rich people / employer	4	2	Alternative to borrow the money

Source: Result of FGD with poor community

Village government is considered very important and close to community since if it does not exist the situation in the village will be a mess. All programs and supports are given through village government. PNPM and BLT really help but not that close to people. PNPM's development of infrastructure and public facility benefits the whole community, its loan and saving program can only benefit a small part of the community. BLT is useful but many people did not get it and often went to inappropriate targets.

Shop or kiosk has smaller benefit than village government, PNPM and BLT, but it is very close to people. Relationship pattern of buyer and seller at the shop uses the principle of mutual benefit. People can borrow money, get things and pay later at the shop. This shop really supports the poor community although the amount of loan is small, about 10 – 20 thousands rupiah. *Raskin* or rice for the poor is one program expected by most of the community in Pasir Jambu. Expense is smaller due to the existence of *raskin*, and it is good especially at the time they do not have job. The mobile bank or usually known as *Kosipa* (*Koperasi Simpan Pinjam* or loan and saving cooperative) is an institution that is often used by majority of community. The mobile bank gives loan with daily or weekly installment system with 20-30 percent of interest rate.



Source: Result of FGD with poor community

Figure 5.6.6 Venn Diagram of Poor Community

5.6.4.2 Community Participation

Social activity is not too apparent every day, mostly are activities related to work. Women activities are more, especially related to *Posyandu* or Integrated Service Post and *PKK* or Family Welfare Program which involve most of the active women at the village. Community participation at program implementation is quite clear although it does not involve many people and is more as the requirement of the program. For instance, a farmer group is created as the requirement to withdraw money for business of the group. Participation at development program such as PNPM is usually in the form of intensive labor program with unpaid workers.

However the community self help or known as *gotong royong* and mutual cooperation still exist in the small group and is more because of closeness among community. Involvement of more people is in the event of general election and village head election.

5.6.4.3 Evaluation of the Programs

Almost all programs in Pasir Jambu Village are of government, either central government, provincial or local government.

Table 5.6.4 Programs in Pasir Jambu Village

Program (Year, Source of Fund,)	Beneficiary	Type of Program	Benefit of the Program	Weakness of the Program
<i>PNPM</i> , 2004- 2007 (<i>PPK</i>), 2008 – now (<i>PNPM</i>), Government	village people	Road; women loan and saving; clean water	More wealthy, can have capital for run a business, good road	Not cover all area; Use ranking system
<i>LISDES</i> or <i>Listrik Desa</i> or Village Electricity, 2008 – now, Provincial Budget	74 head of household (KK)	Free electricity	Lighting	Quota: 74 KK while in the proposal are 300 KK
<i>PUAP</i> , 2008, Government	Farmer and Trader	Soft loan, 1- 1.5 million / KK	Capital for running a business	Total amount; 100 million rupiahs (limited)
<i>Raksa Desa</i> , 2007, Provincial Government	Village (village people)	Rp 100 million; Physical projects: Rp 40 million, economy / loan: Rp 60 million	Additional capital	Stuck in returning the money; no particular committee
<i>BOS</i> , 2005, Government	Students	Free school fee	Not pay the school fee	Lack of transparency
<i>BLT</i> , 1007-2009, Government	416 KK	2007: Rp 1.2 million / KK; 2008: Rp 900 thousand / KK	For daily life	Not routine every month; not enough for other needs
<i>Raskin</i> or rice for the poor, Up to now, Government	416 KK, is equally distributed to all people	Giving support in terms of rice of 6 ton; Each liter is sold at Rp 2.000	Cheap Rice, Reduce expense cost	Limited; Not too often
<i>Jamkesmas</i> , 2008, Government	±360 people	Free health service (curing) at Puskesmas and public hospital	Free	Transportation Cost (still have to be paid by themselves); Askes medicine is often not available at public hospital

Source: result of FGD with village apparatus and civic leaders at Pasir Jambu Village

Raskin is considered important since it is basic need. By having *raskin* program, the expense is less; *raskin* price is Rp 2.000 /liter while normal rice price is Rp 4.000/liter. *Raskin* of 10 liters can be used between 2-10 days depend on number of family member. *PNPM* is considered useful since there is now clean water and the road is improved (no more filled with water). Women loan and saving or *SPP* is relatively well, although the borrower is limited as there is eligibility requirement for the one who already have a business.

BLT is considered not too useful as it is often late given to the community. *BLT* is used for paying the debt. *PUAP* is also not so useful as the targets are farmers who have paddy field or land produced.

5.6.4.4 Programs necessary for the poor people

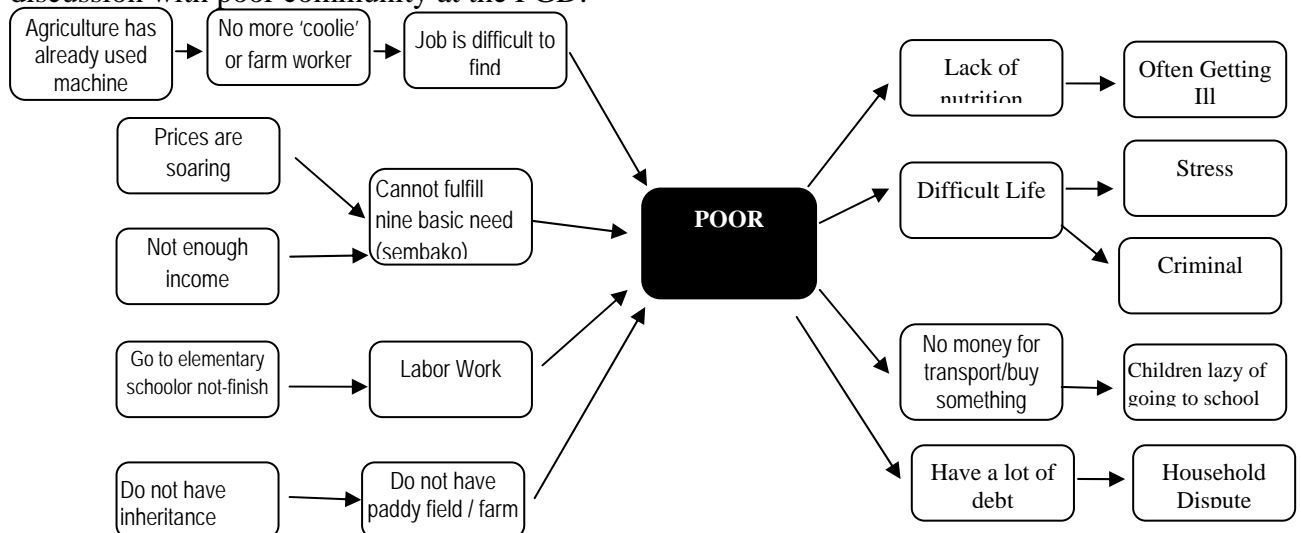
- Personal Loan / Credit for the poor. Like mobile bank but it is from the government. It is difficult to create a group for a group loan such as with *PNPM*. Not all people want to have a *tanggung renteng* loan scheme
- Training on skills/expertise in line with the resource available at the village, with basic material or wood or embroidery craft
- Live stock of goat/cow/buffalo with revolving fund mechanism. The land is large and woof (livestock meal) is available at the village.
- Regular labor intensive program

The community did not give opinion regarding which mechanism is best. Based on the discussion, they want the program with appropriate target and which can reach the poor people.

5.6.5 Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis

5.6.5.1 Poverty Problem

Several causes and effects of poverty can be seen on Figure 5.6.7 below, based on the discussion with poor community at the FGD.



Source: Result of FGD with Poor Community

Figure 5.6.7 Causes and Effects of Poverty Diagram



Farm worker at the paddy field: less work since everything is done by machine

Poor community said that today is difficult to find a job; there are many things to do at the paddy field but a lot of things are done by machine or advance tool, no more human and contract system is often used. The contractor usually uses modern means so the work at paddy field can be done faster. Contractor usually brings its own workers and does not share the job with village people. If there is no job, they will

not have income while daily need is still to be covered. If there is no more food at home, they are forced to have debt. They also often have debt to pay for another debt.

Low level of education has made the choice to find a job is limited for the poor. The only available work is 'rough work' type and this cannot give them sufficient income, to finance their family. The poor also cannot inherit the paddy field or farm to their children. If there is some, it is only a small size and not sufficient to support life until the children has enough capital to be a farmer or businessman.



Road among Paddy Field

Poverty has made the life difficult, needs are not fulfilled, easy to get sick due to lack of nutrition, children are lazy to go school as there is no pocket money, etc. Difficult life has made people stress and can cause criminality. Debt cannot be avoided to fulfill the family need, and very often such condition end up with household dispute.

For the poor, problem on the level of education, type of work and debt are causes and effects of the poverty. In other word, the problem has circled them and made them difficult to go out of poverty.

Source of loan that can be accessed by the people:

1. *PNPM* (must have ID card) → woman group, must have a business
2. *PUAP* (no guarantee) → farmer group
3. *Raksa Desa* (no guarantee) → now tend to be stuck
4. *Bank Keliling* or mobile bank (*KOSIPA = Koperasi Simpan Pinjam*, loan and saving cooperative): no guarantee – daily & weekly installment
5. *Bank BRI* (need guarantee: *BPKB* (owner certificate) of motor cycle– an ownership document, land certificate, rubber land, livestock) → the process is difficult and only the rich and moderate can access.

Mobile bank is usually accessed by women, and also *PNPM* as it uses the woman loan saving pattern (*SPP*). Business capital from *PUAP* is only given to the man through farmer group.

5.6.5.2 Coping Strategy of Poverty and Economy Crisis

Table 5.6.5 Main Problem of Women Group

Main problem	Efforts done by community	Source of Support
Unfulfill need (<i>sembako</i> or nine basic needs)	Work as washing worker, farm worker, selling worker; Borrow money Have debt Sell chicken	Mobile bank (Interest rate of 30%) Shop or Kiosk (20 thousand, 15 thousand rupiahs) – a week
Difficult job	(idem) Utilize country land (<i>PLN</i> , <i>Perhutani</i>) Become <i>TKW</i>	There is sponsor from Cianjur
Do not have business capital	Borrow from mobile bank Borrow from <i>PNPM</i> (<i>SPP</i> – <i>Simpan Pinjam Perempuan</i>)	Mobile Bank (for personal) <i>PNPM</i> (must be individual)

Source: result of FGD with poor community – Women

Table 5.6.6 Main Problem of Men Group

Main problem	Efforts done by community	Source of Support
Lack of employment	Utilize the vacant land Looking for a job in Jakarta Finding fire wood Fishing	Friend Rich people
Business capital	Look for loan for business capital (utilize vacant land)	<i>PUAP</i>
Unbalanced income with expense	Borrow money Sell chicken, goat	Shop or kioks Employer or rich people

Source: result of FGD with poor community – Men

Women said that the main problem is daily need of the family not fulfilled as the income is irregular. They want to work to add family income but no more jobs they can do at the village. To start a business like opening a small shop or selling cookies need capital.

Main problem experienced by men is difficulties in finding a job. Agriculture sector has used advance equipment so the need of farm worker is decreasing. Construction worker that usually work at Jakarta cannot find anymore job. Previously they went by themselves to Jakarta but now they should have someone else to ask them to go to Jakarta. There is very small construction work at the village. Utilizing the land belonged to *Perhutani* or *PLN* (near the *Cirata Reservoir*) need capital to buy seeds. The price is soaring and it makes their income cannot cover daily need.

Women try to find a job that is possible to be done, such as worker for washing the clothes of the rich people, farm worker or selling other people's cookies. If there is emergency need,



Poor people in Pasir Jambu Village: usually borrow the money from kiosk or support programs

they borrow money from shop for their daily need, up to 30 thousand rupiahs to be paid in 1 up to 2 weeks.

For bigger need, they borrow to mobile bank with a minimum loan amount of 100 thousand rupiahs, and receive 90 thousand rupiahs. They have to pay 10 thousand rupiahs per week during 12 weeks. Money received is 90 thousand rupiahs and must be paid 130 thousand rupiahs. The deduction is said as the borrower saving, if it is paid it can be withdrawn or become saving for the next loan.

Some people can get loan from PNPM/PPK for small business, but PNPM loan must be in a group and the process is long, while at mobile bank the borrower can be an individual and the process is easy and fast. The loan is usually used for selling small cookies. For those who have livestock, they sometime sell the livestock for emergency need. Not many people can pawn their belonging now, as it needs cost to go to the pawning place. To utilize vacant land of *Perhutani* or *PLN* is one alternative they can do. They plant cassava or peanuts.



Stonemason at Pasir Jambu Village

Men utilize vacant land to plant any kind that can be sold and use the money for daily needs. Men also usually ask for help from anyone to work at other places. If there is no job at all, men usually try to find fire wood, fishing or catching fish at the reservoir.

There is capital given for agriculture from *PUAP* for the group. This loan is for farmer to utilize vacant land so the crop can be sold. At the moment not all can implement this, there are some people that use the loan for buying daily need. Borrowing money from employer

or the rich is also common. Men usually have debt in kiosk to buy cigarette or mosquito drug.

Becoming *TKW* or *TKI* is easier for women than men. There is usually a sponsor from Cianjur to process documents for working overseas. There is no cost for *TKW* and there is a cost for *TKI* (men) of 7-9 million rupiahs for airplane ticket. They work in Saudi Arabia and Malaysia. Women work as house maid or to take care the elderly and men work as driver.

Having debt, or find and do any kind of work, as well as finding food available at the farm, known as *koreh-koreh cok* (local term), are kinds of mechanism to survive that they must do for fulfilling their daily need.

5.7 NEGLASARI VILLAGE

5.7.1 General Description of the Village

Neglasari Village is 11th village or the last village at Majalaya District, Bandung Regency which is located at hill with good water source. Neglasari Village is a proliferation of Wangisagara Village.

5.7.1.1 Geographic Location and Topography

Neglasari village is located at a hill with crowded markets; it is 8 km in distance from the capital of district, Majalaya District. About 30 km in distance from the capital of Bandung Regency, and it is about 33 km in distance from the capital of West Java province (Bandung). This city can be reached by riding public transportation. The total area of Neglasari is 189.4 hectares, the area is divided into 27.9 hectare for housing, 160 hectares for agriculture and factories, and 1.5 hectares for public facilities and funeral. Village boundaries:

- On the North : Village of Sukamukti
- On the East : Village of Wangisagara
- On the South : Village of Sagara Cipta
- On the West : Village of Tanjung Wangi

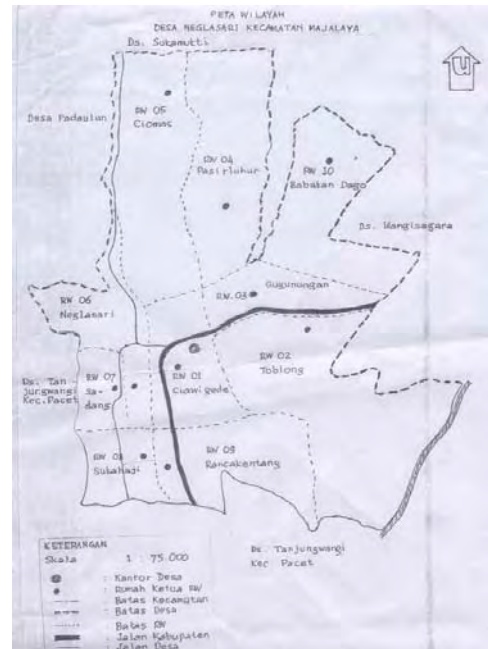


Figure 5.7.1 Map of Neglasari Village

Source: Monograph of Neglasari Village

Neglasari Village is located on highland with average temperature of 25°C. Neglasari region is such a hill with slant up to 60°. The land condition is suitable for rice field and farming. Also, irrigation is available for the whole year.

5.7.1.2 History and Village Administration

Neglasari was one of *dusun* of Wangisagara Village. In year 1984, it became a village (proliferation) because Wangisagara's area was very large. As a village, Neglasari is an old village, there is still a house of Bandung *induk keluarga besar Dalem*, which was R.A.A Wiranatakusumah. He was the minister of home affairs.

Neglasari Village consists of 10 *Rukun Warga (RW)* and 32 *Rukun Tetangga (RT)*. The structure of government includes Head of Village, Secretary of Village, and six head of affairs: development, finance, economic development, welfare, general, and transportation. Besides that, three heads of *dusun* are supporting the village government. Now, villagers vote for their head of village as well head of *RW*.

5.7.1.3 Demography and Resources

Neglasari's population in 2008 is 8,869 people or 2,498 households. The largest population are of productive age (22-40 years old) which are 3,066 people consisting of 1,620 male and

1,446 female people. The total number of male population is 4,530, on the otherhand the total number of female population is 4,339.

Table 5.7.1 Population of Neglasari Village

Population based on sex and age	Age	Male	Female	Total
	0 – 5 year	513	480	993
	6 – 15 year	890	865	1755
	16 – 21 year	444	432	876
	22 – 40 year	1620	1446	3066
	41 – 60 year	861	876	1737
	> 61 year	202	240	442
	Total	4530	4339	8869

Source: Village Profile of Neglasari Year 2009



Junior High School at Neglasari Village

There are two elementary schools and one junior high school. Villagers go to district capital 8 km in distance to continue to high school. Most of villagers have low education level, very few villagers study at high school. There are only rich kids who can continue study to the university.

Education Level of Neglasari Villagers

Population of Neglasari Village Based on Education Level (2008)			
> 5 years	Male	Female	Total
Non formal education	51	49	100
Elementary school level	1523	1425	2948
Junior High School level	816	616	1432
High School level	338	347	685
University level	21	10	31
TOTAL	2749	2447	5196

Source: Village Profile of Neglasari Year 2009



Village Road at Neglasari

The market and community health center (*Puskesmas*) is located at Wangisagara village 1 km in distance from Neglasari village. There are several groceries and one *Pustu* (health center branch) at Neglasari village.

5.7.2 Dynamics of Community Welfare Condition

5.7.2.1 Condition and characteristic of welfare

According to FGD of villager leaders and representatives with clarification from FGD of poor people, welfare levels consist of (1) *beunghar*/ rich (2) moderate (3) *angsara*/ poor, dan (4) *malarat*/ very poor.



FGD with Poor Community at Neglasari Village

Tabel 5.7.3 Welfare Classification of Neglasari Village Community

No.	Characteristics	<i>Welfare Level and Its Propotion</i>			
		Rich (5%)	Moderate (20%)	Poor (50%)	Very Poor (25%)
1.	ownership	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Rice field min. 0.5 hectare • Permanent house with wall and more than 1 floor • car, they buy car cash • don't have debt for daily need fulfillment • a lot amount of saving 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • farming, although not owned farm field • simple house or semi permanent • Have buffalo, horse, duck, sheep • Have motorcycle • have debt for business purpose 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • do not have chance to farming • raised or woven bamboo house • vehicle : bad motor cycle or bicycle • do not have livestock • debt from stall 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Do not have house • Very old (<i>jompo</i>) • Rely on others to get food • Do not have vehicle • <i>Zakat</i> (tithe) recipient • Do not have debt because creditor do not believe they can repay the debt
2.	occupation	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • entrepreneur • civil servant without debt • own side business 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • civil servant/military or retired and becomes guard • own stall 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • farm labor • factory labor (wife) 	Do not have job/income
3.	education	Children's education until university	children's education until junior high school and some high school	Children's education until elementary school and some junior high school	Children's education until elementary school, some dropout
4.	Sanitation	Have toilet/bath room	Have toilet/bath room, not the fancy one though	do not have toilet/bath room, use public toilet or <i>cubluk</i>	do not have toilet/bath room, use public toilet or <i>cubluk</i>
5.	Health	medication from doctor, never go to community health center	go to community health center for medication, go to doctor if the disease is getting worse	Medication from community health center	Medication from community health center

Source: FGD with village apparatus and civic leaders with clarification from FGD with poor people

According to FGD result, very poor people do not own anything. Very old people (*jompo*) are considered as very poor since they do not have job/income. The number of very poor people is quite many, there are about 20 % of population are considered as very poor people. However, the majority of welfare level of the villagers is poor, they are 50% of population. Most of poor people work as farm labors and factory labors (for women).

Box 5.7.1 Pak Uha, the Head of Poor Household from RW 08 Neglasari

Interview was conducted in the evening because the interviewee, like other villagers, work at rice field during day time. Pak Uha is now 45 years old. He has seven children. Although some of Pak Uha's children do not live with Pak Uha anymore, he has many dependents: wife, two children, one daughter in law, two grand children. They live at a raised house (*rumah panggung*) 3 x 4 square meters, wall of *bilik* (woven bamboo), and floor of *palapuh*. To fulfill all daily needs of his family, Pak Uha work as farm labor. The only skill that he has to earn income is hoeing.

Fee as farm labor is Rp. 15,000/ day, it can not fulfill daily needs. Pak Uha's family needs 4 litres of rice a day for two times meals, they can not afford side dishes. Pak Uha does not work routinely every day. He works only during preparation period to crop rice. Other than that time, Pak Uha relies his income to others who want to employ him, such as for building house. During harvesting period, Pak Uha picks harvest residual, villagers call this activity as "*mulung*". His wife works during harvesting period, she separates paddy's fascicles (*ngeprak*). His daughter in law, also, works at rice field during harvesting period. But, if there are not any works for them, Pak Uha only relies on neighbours or relatives' help. Pak Uha does not make debt at mini store because he is afraid he can not repay.

Pak Uha's condition has been like this since he started a family. This condition makes Pak Uha unable to afford school expenses for his children, so that none of his children was graduated from elementary school. Most of Pak Uha's children went to school only until the third grade of elementary school. The school's facility is good, and it is located near his home.

Pak Uha and his family got free medication card for poor people. So that, they have easy access for medication at the community health center.

Pak Uha does not have sanitation facility. He and his family use neighbor's bath room for taking a bath. For the toilet / water closet, they use river or hidden place at the farm land.

5.7.2.2 Trend of Welfare Change

According to the FGD of villager leaders and representatives with clarification from FGD of poor people, welfare has declined from the condition of 10 years ago. This decline was caused by decreasing ownership of farm land until 80%, since they sold the land in order to buy vehicle, and some of them gave their land as bequest. Another cause of higher number of poor people was the outsourcing system of factory. Many factory labors became unemployed when the contract was over.

Table 5.7.4 Change of Welfare Level Proportion

Year	Welfare Level (%)			
	Rich	Moderate	Poor	Very Poor
2009	5 %	20 %	50 %	25 %
1998/99	10 %	30 %	40 %	20 %

Source: FGD villager leaders and representative of Neglasari Village

Number of poor and very poor people increase, on the otherhand, number of moderate and rich people decrease. This is caused by occupations and resources availability. This phenomenon indicates that many factors changed which lead to the decline of villager welfare. Those facors can be seen in the table below:

Table 5.7.5 Factors Affecting the Welfare Changes

Changes Factors	Now (2009)	Five Years Ago (2004)	Ten Years Ago (Monetary crisis 1997/1998)	Descriptions
Rice field ownership	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • sold to buy daily needs • given to children; the children sold it • only 20% of total lands belong to vilagers, most of lands belong to outsiders (from Bandung) 	Changes on land ownership; some of villagers still owned land/as tenants	Many villagers owned farm land	
Employment	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • difficult • many unemployment since outsourcing • factories prefer to hire women than men 	<p>According to regulation, factory can hire outsourced employees.</p> <p>Women work at factory</p> <p>Men work as farm labor, <i>pengamen</i> (sing on the street to ask money)</p>	Men work at factory, no <i>pengamen</i> , very few unemployment	<p>Men stay at home and take care household tasks</p> <p>Men are unemployed, <i>pengamen</i>, carrying coolie, divorced</p>
Physical Infrastructures increase	Many programs and aids	Road infrastructure construction	Bad condition of road There was no aid	Source of aid from ADD

Source: FGD with village apparatus and civic leaders

One factor causing the decrease of welfare rate is the decline of rice field ownership, now only 20% of total rice field areas belong to Neglasari villagers. Dominant factors which caused the selling of rice fields are the buying of motor cycle and giving some rice fields as bequests. So that, their children can have rice field, and they can buy vehicle. They switch their work from farmer into *tukang ojeg* (motor cycle transportation service).

Decreasing welfare rate is also caused by implementation of Law No. 13 Year 2003 about allowing employer to use contract system (outsourcing) for 3 months for their employees. This makes many factory labors at Neglasari Village become unemployed after the contract is over.

Although the economic condition at Neglasari Village is not very good, there is a family who tries to improve their welfare.

Box 5.7.2

Pak Sahidin's family who try to improve welfare condition

The interview was conducted on Thursday October 14, 2009 at 9.00 a.m. to 10.30 a.m. at the interviewee's house at RT 01/RW 04 Pasir Luhur Village. He works as a farm labor with working hours from morning until afternoon. On this day, he went home to do something, so that the interview could be conducted.

He stays at this village since he was born (47 years ago). He has a wife named Euliswida (45 years old) and 4 children. He has 5 x 5 square meters *rumah panggung* with floor of *palupuh* and wall of *bilik*. Three of his children do not live at his house anymore because one of his children gets married, and two other children work at another town. They work as homemaker; they were graduated from junior high school. The youngest children is still at the fourth grade of school. He hopes that his younger child will have better education than his other children.

He feels that he and his family have a better condition than 10 years ago. He used to eat porridge since he did not have enough rice. Moreover, he used to use firewood to cook. His income was insufficient to fulfill daily needs. He gives his children's pocket money only Rp.500/day.

Now, he has sufficient money for daily needs because of his diligence, and also his children now can send some amount of money to him. His wife works at rice field, she collects the remainder of grains during harvesting season. She sometimes uses firewood for cooking in order to save money.

He feels that his children, the working ones, are helpful to his household. They help household's economic condition. He used the money transferred to rebuild his house. Although it is still *bilik* walls and bamboo woven floor, his house now 5 x 5 square meters in area. Some other money, however, is used for buying little ducks. He grows ducks. Both his income and his wife's income are used for daily needs. He has an outcome from his effort. He has income from his ducks. He uses this income to buy little goats. Income from this goat is used to buy little buffalo.

According to Pak Sahidin's opinion, to get out of poverty trap does not have to rely on others or government's aid. The most important thing is own intention to change own life to get out of poverty.

5.7.3 Community Livelihood Condition

5.7.3.1 Occupation

Most of the villagers' occupations are farming and working at textile industry. Since many of factory laborers (textile industry) have been unemployed, they do not appear on the village profile.



The laborer, hold the cutting grass in Neglasari

Table 5.7.6 Villager Occupations at Neglasari Village

Type of Occupation	Male	Female	Other (children workers)	Total
Farmer	209	30	-	239
Labor farm	820	230	-	1050
Migrant labor	24	54	-	78
Civil servant/military/police	54	33	-	87
Home industry	10	1	-	11
Trader (<i>pedagang keliling</i>)	30	25	-	55
Breeder	51	4	-	55
Mechanic	3	-	-	3
Housemaid	12	63	-	75
Retirement of civil servant/military/police	17	13	-	30
Small and medium enterprise	75	75	-	150
Big businessman	11	-	-	11
Artist	3	-	-	3

Sumber: Village Profile Neglasari 2008

Main occupation of poor people at Neglasari Village is farm labor. Some former factory labors become farm labor. Some others, however, become unemployed who take care all household tasks since many women work as factory labors lately. During FGD of villager leaders and representatives, someone said “the right to divorce is supposed to be women’s right since they become breadwinners now.”

5.7.3.2 Villager Vulnerability

Poor people at Neglasari Village do not have another alternative livelihood which can improve household’s welfare level. This makes they become more poor if unexpected condition happen, for instance a sick family member.

Besides that, women become breadwinner makes dramatic changes. Males “work” at home now, they handle all household tasks. Women working was only addition income for family, but now their income become major income for family. Meanwhile, additional income is difficult to get since industry competition more difficult; also many employers prefer to hire women because they are thorough and not rebel.

5.7.4 Community Institutional Condition

5.7.4.1 Institution Role

According to FGD of poor people group at Neglasari Village, the most important and closest institution for them is the small shop (*warung*). Without small shop, it is difficult for them to fulfill their daily needs. *Community health center* is also considered as the most important and closest institution. They have easy access to get medication at *community health center* since they have *Jamkesmas*. On the otherhand, neighbors are considered as important, but not close because neighbors are difficult to be asked for help. The table below shows the importance and closeness ranks of institution perceived by poor people.

Table 5.7.7 Importance and Closeness of Institutions at Neglasari Village

No.	Institution Name	Importance Rank (1 – most important)	Closeness Rank (1 – closest)
1.	Small shop	1	1
2.	Community health center	1	1
3.	Neighbors	2	4
4.	Mobile bank / informal lender	3	3
5.	<i>RT/RW</i>	3	2
6.	Cooperatives	3	4
7.	Midwife	4	3
8.	Village officers	4	3
9.	Traditional healer (<i>dukun</i>)	5	5

The Venn diagram below shows the relative importance and closeness among villagers and institutions.

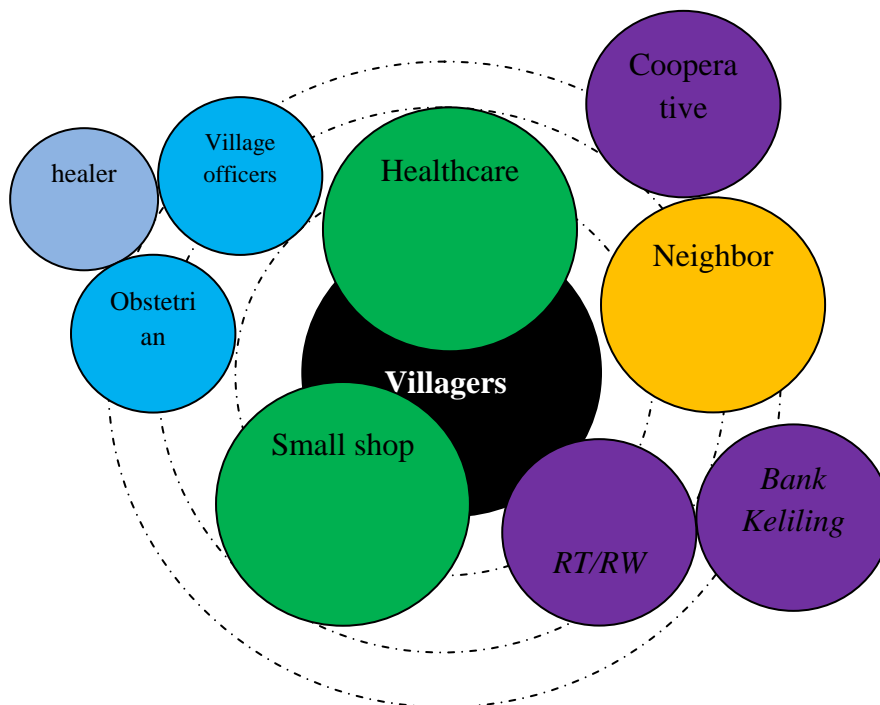


Figure 5.7.2 Venn Diagram of Community Institution at Neglasari Village

Source: FGD with poor community at Neglasari Village

5.7.4.2 Villagers Participation

Culture of *gotong royong* (mutual cooperation), help each other, support each other, unanimous togetherness has gone now. One villager leader said that “*gotong royong* culture has gone, since many government programs pay people to build road, drainage, etc. They are no longer in *gotong royong* to build those such things”.

Formally, however, poor people were involved in poverty alleviation programs, whereas these programs are targeted to poor people.

5.7.4.3 Program

Programs implemented at Neglasari Village are quite many with variants from the empowerment to direct aid programs. Through FGD with villager leader and representatives and clarification at the FGD of the poor group, the programs are reviewed at can be seen on the table 5.7.8 below.

5.7.4.4 Programs Needed by Villagers

Participants of FGD villagers leader give suggestion for programs implementation:

1. Villagers should be involved on planning
2. operational support for program implementation
3. Supervising uplift
4. enforcement of sanction
5. implemented together with the villagers
6. incorporate with village government
7. proportion equity
8. reward system (adding more program)
9. mechanism do not to be complicated
10. follow up activities after training (mentoring, capital support, marketing support)

5.7.5 Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis

According to FGD, infrastructure construction program is a program that causes harm because all villagers are able to use infrastructure. Meanwhile, direct aid program makes social conflict, although these programs very helpful for the recipients.

5.7.5.1 Poverty Problems

Several factors cause poverty at Neglasari Village. These factors are related to each other, they make insufficient income condition that villagers can not fulfill their daily needs, moreover external factor like unemployment due to contract out. Other factors can be seen below. There are several causes of poverty, but the dominant cause is none income earned. Meanwhile, poverty makes indebtedness, unschooled children, working wife, divorcement. These are causality of poverty as can be seen at figure 5.7.3 below.

Table 5.7.8 Review of Villager Programs

Programs	Period	Source of programs	Type of Aid	Coverage Area	Aid Receptient	Program Benefit	Program Weakness	Description
1. P2KP / PNPM	2007	Public Works, irrigation	Physical (road, house, sanitation) revolving funds, capacity building (training)	all RW	Small Enterprise	Easy access, Increase income	Complicated proposal mechanism/bureaucracy problem, low budget, lack of supervising (sanctions), lack of joint responsibility.	Community innate energy
2. Raksa Desa	2006	Province	Physics, Revolving funds	All RW	Small enterprise other than PNPM recipient		Lack of fund	Benefit of P2KP are preceived bigger than Raksa desa
3. P2D	2008	Home Affairs Ministry, Bangda	Physics	One point village road		Ease access	Lack of fund	Asphalted road
4. BLT	2007-2009		Cash money	All village	Poor household	Adding for daily needs	Too small amount Inaccurate data	
5. Raskin	1999-present	Bulog	Subsidized rice	All village	Anyone who want to buy the rice	Helpful during scarcity rice period	This program supposed to poor's rice, other want to buy so that the rice are shared	
6. PKH	2009	Department of Social	Cash	All villager	Very few	Helpful	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Too little • Inaccurate data • Social jealousy • Village officers are blamed for inaccurate data 	It should involve village officers to solve inaccurate data
7. LPG conversion	2008		Gas stove	All village	All villagers	Economical fuel		

Source: Result of FGD with village apparatus and civic leaders at Neglasari Village



FGD with Village Apparatus & Civic Leaders at Neglasari Village

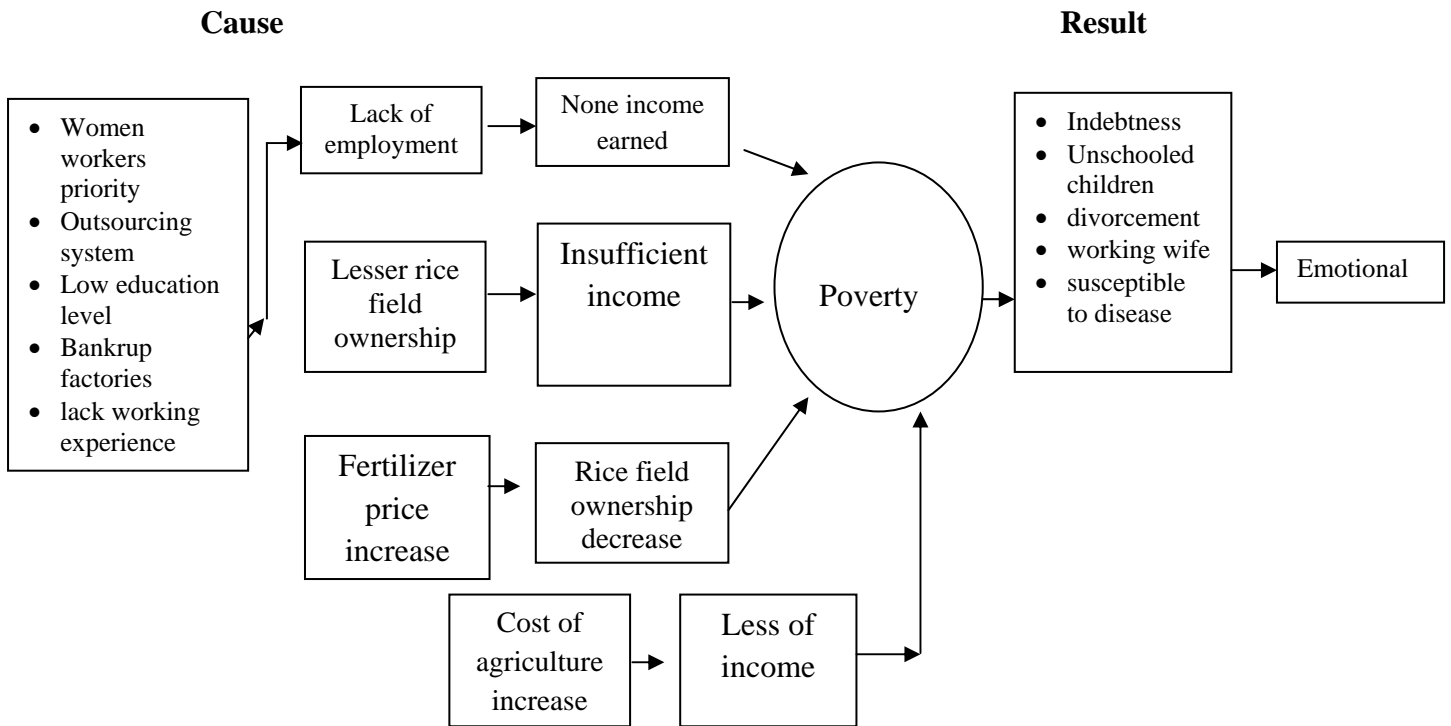


Figure 5.7.3 the Cause and Effects of Poverty at Neglasari Village

Source: FGD with Poor Community at Neglasari Village, October 2009

5.7.5. 2 Strategies to overcome poverty problems and economic crises

According to FGD with poor people, strategies to overcome poverty are cutting expenditure, and do anykind of work to get earnings for all family members. Although these strategies are not optimal, at least they can be the solution to face difficult situations.



A Village Cadre in Neglasari: has supported the people in Neglasari for more than 30 years now

5.8 LENGKONG JAYA VILLAGE

5.8.1 General Description of the Village

5.8.1.1 Geographic Location and Village Topography

Lengkong Jaya Village is administratively part of Karangpawitan sub-district which is located in west side border of Garut Regency. In northern side, this village is bordered with Banyuresmi sub-district, in east side, this village is bordered with Mekarsari Village, in south side it is bordered with Karangmulya Village and in west side it is bordered with Sukamentri Village.

The total area of the village is 288 ha consisting of 11 RW and 31 RT. The distance to the capital subdistrict Karangpawitan approximately 6 km, the regency capital 10 km, while from the provincial capital as far as 65 km. This village can be accessed by all modes of transportation, although there is no public transportation across the region. New city transportation pass on Suci Road, so as to achieve the destination should be connected with motorcycle taxis services across Karangmulya Village.

Village of Lengkong Jaya is at an altitude of about 710 m above sea level, with a slightly hilly contour. Average temperature is around 30°C. Rainy season is between October and March, while the dry season is usually from April to September.



Figure 5.8.1 Map of Lengkong Jaya Village

Source: Village Profile of Lengkong Jaya

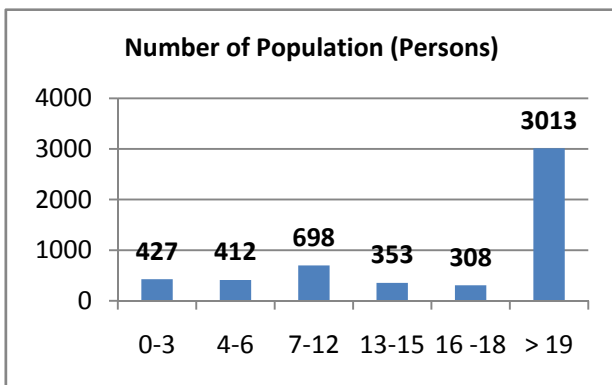
5.8.1.2 History and Village Administration

Village of Lengkong Jaya recently shifted administrative status. This region is officially changed from village to *Village of* in the year 2006 through the Local Regulation (Perda) of Garut Regency Number 7 in 2006. Previously, Lengkong Jaya is also an extension village which was born in 1984 from the Karangmulya Village.

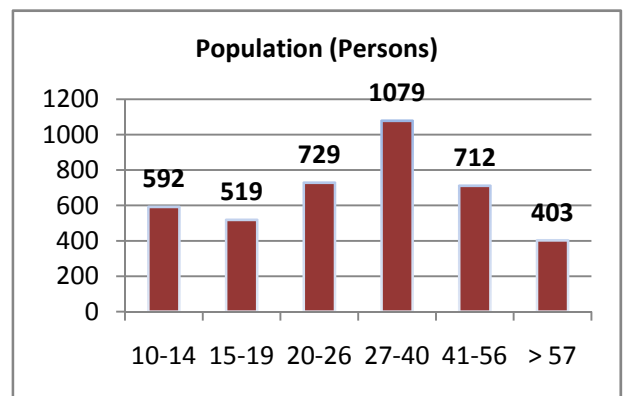
Since becoming an administrative region, Lengkong Jaya have replaced village head three times, namely the period 1984 - 1995, the period 1995 - 2003 and the period of 2004 - June 2006. Meanwhile, after becoming *Kelurahan*, only one person who was the village chief. Because the Village chief is to enter retirement age, since October 2009 to the present position temporarily held by a secretary of *Village of* chief Edi Junaedi. In running government, *Lurah Plt* or temporary official of village head is assisted by three section chiefs, namely: Section head of Government, Section head of Development and Section Head of Community. In addition, the *Village of* is also supported by the newly formed LPM in January 2008. In the community, *Village of* assisted by the Chairman of RW and RT directly elected by their respective residents.

5.8.1.3 Population and Resources

The population of Village of Lengkong Jaya based on monograph data of village in the year of 2008 as many as 5252 people consisting of 2713 men and 2539 women. The numbers of households (families) are 1345 households. The entire populations in *Village of* Lengkong Jaya are Moslems. The composition of the population based on age of majority in the 27-40 year group of 1079 people and the lowest over the age of 57 years as many as 403 people.



Source: Monograph of Lengkong Jaya, 2008

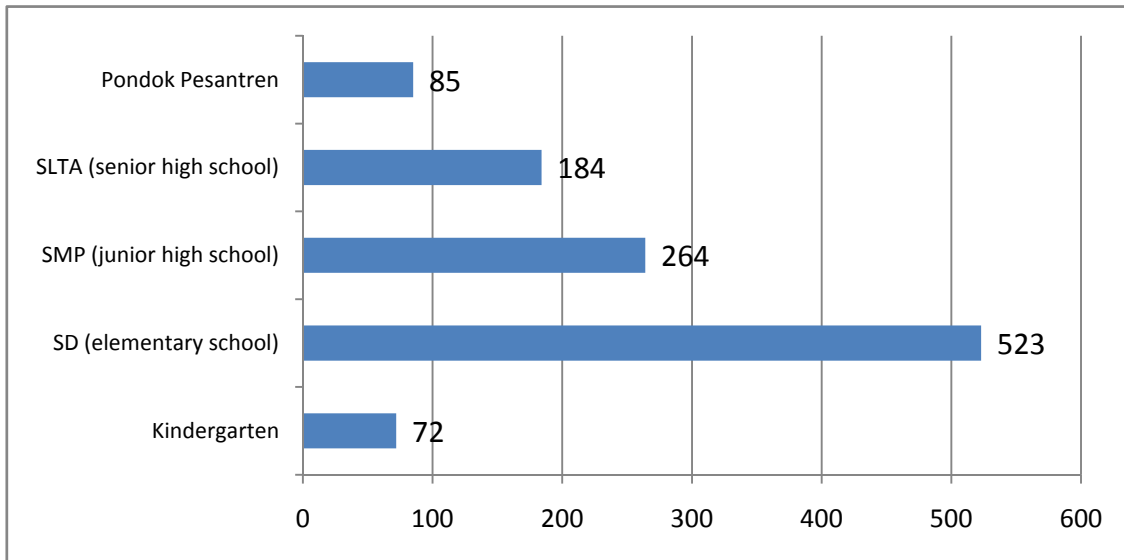


Source: Monograph of Lengkong Jaya, 2008

Figure 5.8.2 Total Population by Age in 2008

Figure 5.8.3 Total Population by Labor Group

There is 1 facility of Branch Health Care (Pustu) in *Village of* Lengkong Jaya led by a *Mantri* (health officer). Community Health Center open daily Monday-Saturday, which is currently according to *Mantri* of Pustu Chief (branch puskesmas chief), numbers of treatment visits in average are 60 people per day. Daily, patients are served by *Mantri* because of the doctor's schedule is once a week.



Source: Monograph of Village of Lengkong Jaya, Year 2008

Figure 5.8.4 Total Population by Educational Level at Village of Lengkong Jaya

For education facilities, there are 2 primary schools and 1 kindergarten managed by the private sector. In 2008, the most education levels of elementary school graduates are 523 people. In addition to general education graduates, people in Lengkong Jaya are graduates of special education, which are *pondok pesantren* as many as 85 people. For more details, population education data can be seen in Graph 1.5



Village Office of Lengkong Jaya

Natural resources existed in *Village of Lengkong Jaya* are agriculture, animal husbandry, especially fish ponds and sand quarrying in Cimanuk River. Community in *Village of Lengkong Jaya* has skills in sewing skills with the raw material from the leather. The crafts produced are leather jackets, shoes, belt / belts, wallets, gloves, hats, etc. Products of "home industry" are sold outside of Garut, such as Bandung, Semarang, Surabaya, Jakarta and other cities. There are many also many orders to outside Java such as Makassar. Number of home industries is currently as many as 81 industries.

5.8.2 Dynamics of Community Welfare Condition

5.8.2.1 Conditions and characteristics of Welfare

In general, the majorities of the population who live in *Village of Lengkong Jaya* work in agriculture and leather crafts. In the past Lengkong Jaya is one of the producers of leather craft of Garut which is famous enough in big cities in Indonesia. Production of leather jacket from *Village of Lengkong Jaya* and Garut Regency generally ordered from other cities and even sold in some malls like the City of Semarang and Surabaya. Unfortunately, this leather

craft begins to collapse as the monetary crisis of the year of 1998/1999 and has not been able to rise again until now.

In FGD with village apparatus, the participants divided the level of welfare of citizens in Lengkong Jaya into three categories, namely: Rich, Moderate, and Poor. FGD participants agreed that the proportions of people on welfare levels are as follows: Rich 5%, moderate 16%, and 79% poor. This proportion is determined using the simulation 100 buttons in the FGD and based on characteristics of each level of welfare created by the FGD participants. The characteristics of each group of welfare in *Village of Lengkong Jaya* can be seen in Table 5.8.1.

Table 5.8.1 Category Level and characteristics of Welfare

No.	Characteristics	Welfare levels and proportions		
		Rich (5%)	Medium (16%)	Poor (79%)
1.	Home ownership	Story and / or more than one	Semi permanent	Slums Stage Use other's land
2.	Ownership of fields / fish ponds	At least 1 ha of rice field Minimum of fishpond 250 <i>tumbak</i>	Rice field minimum 50 <i>tumbak</i> Fish ponds min. 40 <i>tumbak</i>	Do Not have
3.	Occupation	Have their own business	There is a fixed income	No fixed labor
4.	Meals pattern	4 healthy 5 perfectly	Three times a day	Once a day Not <i>kadarzi</i> or Family that aware of nutrition
5.	Sanitation	Having a toilet in the house	There are toilets in the house	Toilet in river or pond
6.	Treatment capabilities	To hospital	To physician or health center	Rely on Jamkesmas / Community Health Center
7.	Children Education	Until college	Until SMA or senior high school	Only finished primary school
8.	Vehicle Ownership	Cars and motorcycles are more than one	Motor	Do not have
9.	Shopping Destination	Supermarket	Traditional Market	Traditional Market

Source: FGD results community representative of Village of Lengkong Jaya, October 2009.

Rich community in *Village of Lengkong Jaya* is characterized by the fulfillment of all basic needs ranging from houses, fields, food, education for children, until ownership of the vehicle. Even in some ways seem excessive and conspicuous difference compared to other groups, such as houses more than one and field more than 1 hectare, far compared to the moderate group whose houses are semi-permanent and fields only 50 *tumbak*.

The poor are much more pathetic character; living in rented houses or houses on others' land, without any source of income and fixed job. Far from sending their children to school, eating was mentioned only once a day; it did not meet the requirements of good nutrition.

From the information obtained in-depth interviews, the average citizen including the poor work as laborers: farm laborer, laborers of leather tailors, workers in the market, until a construction worker who had to chase jobs to the cities. All these jobs that workers have the same character: does not guarantee a steady income. A new job is obtained if they received

orders or calls. If you get a job, their income per day ranged between Rp 15.000 - Rp 20,000 per day, the amount is too small to support the family with a wife with children 2-3.

In FGD with poor community, there are no additional characteristic of which have been identified by the participants in the FGDs with village apparatus. Substantively, all traits are agreed and no additional delivered.

5.8.2.2 Trends of Welfare Changes

In general, the changes in the last 10 years by the FGD participants of community representatives have considered an improvement, but there are also setbacks. Improvement is in the field of telecommunications / information, education and treatment services. While regarded as a setback occurred in the factor employment and transportation. In this regard, the level of social welfare tends to decline, marked by an increase in the percentage of poor population and a decrease in the percentage of the population categorized moderate and rich.

Table 5.8.2 Change in Proportion of Welfare Village of Lengkong Jaya

Year	Welfare level		
	Kaya	Moderate	Poor
2009	5%	16%	79%
1997/1998	7%	25%	68%

Source: FGD results of District People's Representative.

Some of the changes felt by the people of *Village of Lengkong Jaya* within the last 10 years are unequal income compared to expenditure. The group most affected was the moderate group, as the continued rise of prices of daily necessities for the family and material needs of the job, especially for the leather craft. The leather is generally filled moderate groups, even some in the wealthy category because it has a separate place of business, not a "home industry" as craftsmen generally.

Although receive an impact and decreased percentage, the wealthy group seems to have a stronger ability to survive. This is because they are supported by capital and production capability greater than any other citizen. This is partly seen in the competition to win the market price of the leather craft in the last monetary crisis. One of the FGD participants expressed, with the production of much more, the rich craftsmen can give better price to the buyer. "Maybe like China can now export goods at lower prices", he explained.



FGD with village apparatus & civic leaders in Lengkong Jaya

Table 5.8.3 Factors that Changed

The factors that changed	Current (2009)	5 years ago (2004)	10 years ago (Monetary Crisis of 1998/1999)
Job	Labor	Labor	Craftsman
Earnings - expenses	Unbalanced	Unbalanced	Still enough
Rice field	Not owned Fertilizer is difficult to obtain	Many are sold Fertilizer easily obtained	Still owned Fertilizer easily obtained
Irrigation fields	Polluted river	Polluted river	The river is still clean
Education	Many who went to senior high school	Still limited to junior high school	Passed elementary school
Information / communication	HP replaced missing <i>Wartel</i>	Phone cable many, there is still <i>wartel</i> (telecommunication kiosk)	Phone cables are still a few, no <i>wartel</i>
Health	Still <i>Pustu</i> (Puskesmas Branch) There is Jamkesmas and free medical treatment		Already <i>Pustu</i> , getting treatment is still think twice
Sanitation	Drilling well	Using the river Cimanuk	Using the river Cimanuk
Residential street	Already covered cement	Still a dirt road	Still a dirt road
Transportation	Motorcycle	Motorcycle replaced missing <i>Angdes</i> (village public transportation)	<i>Angdes</i> (village transportation)

Source: FGD with Village Apparatus and FGD with poor community

At the 90's era, Lengkong Jaya is one of the leather craft centers in Garut Regency. It was still a village status, many affluent people who live from leather business. The fall of leather business happened after monetary crisis in 1998. Bankruptcy experienced by leather craftsmen have dropped their status from "Boss" working as a sewer worker. There are many who turned into a farm laborer.

In agriculture, the change occurred with the ownership status of rice fields purchased by the majority of outside village people. While the FGDs the poor, a change marked by increasingly difficult to obtain fertilizer and contamination of river water sources Cimanuk by tannery waste in Sukaregang. In addition to crop failure caused by the rice plant poisoning, water pollution also makes people suffer from itching and clean water shortages.

According to information obtained in-depth interviews, this pollution case actually has several times demanded a solution by citizens by demonstrating it to the regency. But until now Garut regency administration has not acted firmly. According to informants, in fact the IPAL facilities were constructed in Sukaregang as much as 3 units aid from Germany, but abandoned because no leather craftsman use the facility.

At the level of the poor, the change was the availability of clean water by drilling wells and repair of a quality road to their residence coated cement. The two changes are the result of the Urban PNPM Mandiri (P2KP). This change is viewed as progress because drilling wells becomes a solving problem of water supply along with contamination of Cimanuk

River. While improving the quality of the environment road make the access to and from their residential areas become easier. Education and health are also considered as progress along with the launching the program of Jamkesmas and BOS that guarantees free care for the community, especially the poor.

5.8.3 Community Livelihood Condition

5.8.3.1 Livelihoods

Lengkong Jaya is one of the leather centers in Garut District. This village, was not yet become *Village of* in the past, reached the golden period as one of the leather center around the year 1994. Most residents feel the sweetness of the sale of leather products marketed to big cities like Jakarta, Solo, to Surabaya. For an example, to scale "home industry" course, a craftsman could earn an average net of about IDR 3-5 million per month. Income figures were large enough in the past period.

Sluggish market for leather craft products began to feel after the monetary crisis in 1998/1999. The declines in market demand exacerbated by the attitude of unhealthy competition among the craftsmen who slammed the price of their products in order to sell quickly; As a result, this attitude even more misleading leather business into bankruptcy because the sale price was not more comparable to the cost of production.

One by one, the leather craftsmen were bankrupt. Some fall into the status of workers to sew the leather to other craftsmen who still survived, while others became farm laborers or try his fortune to work to the city. Bankruptcy of leather craftsmen gained the hardest momentum when Wholesale Market Tanah Abang Jakarta hit a fire. Leather products which were new and had not been sold were on fire. The bankruptcy experienced of craftsmen are not only close the business that they had been living, but also resulted in loss of jobs of workers who had been sewing work for them.

Until now handicraft business in Lengkong Jaya yet recovered, leaving only about 81 craftsmen who operate the household scale. The average of each craftsman which I home-based employee only employ 2-3 workers hired by each piece of product produced. For example, piece of leather jackets, each sewing worker hired and paid IDR 20,000. A sewing worker is able to finish 2 pieces of jacket a day.

5.8.3.2 Community Vulnerably

The business of craft leather in Lengkong Jaya still very much depends on the order from outside. Order in regards to number and type of product that should be made. From the consumer's overview, this can be viewed as positive aspect as the craftsman can show their ability to tailor-made the order. However from the producer's side, it is a sign of dependency to the ordered. Unlike the craftsmen of shoes in Cibaduyut for instance, they already have brand for each of the product. The Lengkong Jaya craftsmen always give brand according to the one ordered. Therefore the end consumer will never know that their products purchased are from Lengkong Jaya.

Other vulnerability is on payment system. There is no valid standard; it depends on the agreement of craftsmen and consumers; some doing in cash, "in-out system", and other use

check or *giro*. Payment in cash usually given to the consumer that just builds the new relationship with the craftsmen. The craftsmen do not want to take a risk for the people whom they have not yet trusted, even though this pattern just give small profit for the craftsmen

The meaning of in-out system is the routine order but most of the cost is paid after the goods received by the consumer. So the payment received is used for the next production. While *giro* check will be received by the craftsmen if there is trusted built between them and the consumer. They had bad experience with cheated consumer; they were given empty check and the consumer just gone.

Meanwhile for the farmers, apart from difficulties in finding fertilizer, they face the problem of difficult access to get clean water as the effect of pollution of Cimanuk River that is polluted by the waste of leather processed that come from Sukaregang region. This really hampers the community daily life especially for the ones live in Pananggungan Kampong (RW 07 and RW 08). The polluted river has also caused the death of fishes and had caused harvest failure. The water river has become black, smelly and makes the skin itchy. During dry season the strong smell spread all over the kampong.

The pollution case is actually an old case, happen since year 2004. Actually there has been built an 3 units IPAL facility at Sukaregang area as the support from Germany, however since it never been used by the craftsmen, the equipment cannot be used anymore. Many people prefer to throw away the waste into the river, more practice, they said. Many people already conducted demonstration to ask the solution for this problem; however there is not yet positive response from the local government, and the district head. One informant said, one factor that caused the local government does not give sanction to the craftsmen at Sukaregang area is because Sukaregang area is one of the most sources of local income for local government of Garut.

5.8.4 Community Institutional Condition

5.8.4.1 Role of the Institution

The participants of the FGD with poor community in session on institutional analysis states that the most important role as well as the closest relations with them in everyday life is the Chairman of RW. In addition to Chairman RW, institutions that are also considered to be the most important is the *DKM* or *Dewan Keluarga Masjid* or mosque family board/*Ustadz* (religious leader) and Village Office. FGD was conducted only on the poor residents at RW 07; more institutional assessment can be seen in Table 5.8.4

Table 5.8.4 Institutional Analysis by Poverty Group

No.	Institution Name	Ranked Importance	Proximity Order
1.	Chairman RW	1	1
2.	Village Office	1	5
3.	DKM / Ustadz	1	2
4.	Neighbors	2	4
5.	RT	3	1
6.	Stall	4	3
7.	Creditor	5	6

Source: FGD with Poor Community in Village of Lengkong Jaya

The rank of importance is based on the amount of interest benefits and perceived role by society, the most important means that the most felt the benefits and its role in the daily life of the society. While the order of closeness judged based on ease of access and frequency of community interaction with these institutions, the closest access is the easiest and most common frequency of interaction in the lives of everyday community.

In RW 07, which became where the FGD with poor community is held, its Chairman RW is seen as the most important institutions and admittedly have a very close relationship with his society, even closer than the Chairman of the RT in the neighborhood. To the Chairman RW, community gets consultation and information about various social issues and assistance programs that are / will be executed in their village. *DKM / Ustadz* also considered the most important institution because it is still considered a highly respected institution and trusted by the community. The institute also has a fairly close relationship with the community because almost every day maintains communication with the community through *pengajian* or recitation forum.

Meanwhile the institution is considered less important and the most distant relation to the public premises is creditor. Despite the existence of a recognized lender in the community environment, but the FGD participants stated that a relationship with the builders to borrow money on credit is a thing which is best avoided. A very high interest rate is the main factor that into their consideration. Lender says the best lender can give interest of a 10% per month, while others can charge interest up to 20%.

Relations between these institutions with society can be seen in Figure 4.1. The bigger the circle means the more important institution for the community, the closer distance of institution with the circle of 'Community' means getting closer relationship.

Source: FGD with poor community at Village of Lengkong Jaya, Garut Regency

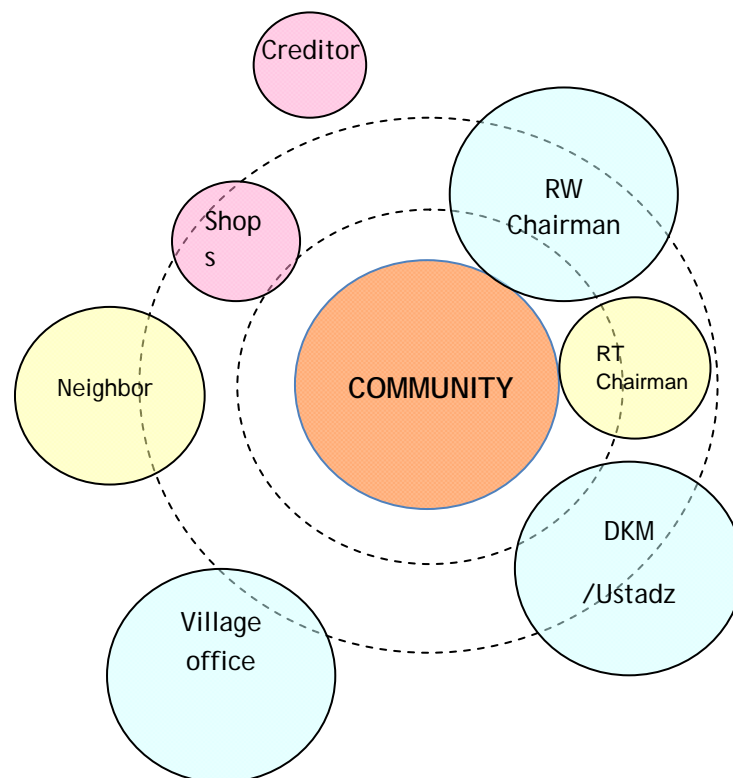


Figure 5.8.5 Venn Diagram on Community Institution in Lengkong Jaya Village

5.8.4.2 Community Participation

Culture of mutual cooperation in *Village of Lengkong Jaya* had become faded. Public attitudes tend to be individualistic in line with the development of leather business, which often actually trapped in unhealthy competition and slammed between the members of each craftsman. Not only that, even several times occurred between the village fighting caused by such a trivial matter and become an annual tradition. This was expressed by one informant in in-depth interviews.

However, in kampongs that the majority of people are still farmers, mutual assistance culture is still quite strong. In RW 07 for example, residents are still willing to secure the environment in the nights during the fasting month and to finish the job of drilling well as one of the activities of Urban PNPM Mandiri or previously known as UPP (Urban Poverty Program). Not only that, the funds that are increase from the planned budget for the water depth is more than expected, is paid together voluntarily by citizen.

Informants from Board of BKM claims that the PNPM Mandiri for Urban areas has managed to grow back the spirit of mutual cooperation of *Village of* residents in Lengkong Jaya. Solidarity among citizens is also re-emerged because of the intensity of the meeting in the process of Urban PNPM Mandiri is very often done and move from one to the others RW. The fighting between the villages is not there anymore. Another factor that seems to affect people's willingness to cooperate is because the work they do together is really understood as a common interest.

Community participation in government activities are mostly represented by the Chairman of RW, the Chairman of RT and community leaders. These are people who become representative of community and a place where community can ask information on the development activities existed in *Village of*. Meetings with citizens, both at the village level or RW level is usually carried out daytime after Dzuhur, when people have already finished work.

5.8.4.3 Evaluation of the Programs

The programs and assistance that is revealed in the FGDs with village apparatus in *Village of Lengkong Jaya* is generally a central government program. Table 5.8.5 presents a variety of programs that ever existed or still running in the last few years. This table also presents the assessment of these programs.

All FGD participants agreed that community representatives direct assistance programs such as the BLT and PKH inappropriate to administer and less beneficial to society. They reveal the actual PKH program intended to help finance school need and nutrition for children abused by the recipient instead to purchase consumer goods. Along with the BLT, PKH program was assessed even cause social tension and jealousy among fellow citizens. The data collection process is not transparent and involve the community or local authorities resulted in provision of assistance were considered to be on target. There are people or families who had registered could be judged as a recipient, or otherwise people who actually deserve even not on the list.

Table 5.8.5 Programs in Village of Lengkong Jaya, Garut Regency

Program (Year, Source of Fund,)	Beneficiary	Type of Program	Benefit of the Program	Weakness of the Program
BLT, 2007, Central Government	Poor Head of Household	Cash of 100 thousands IDR / month	Increase income	Not appropriate target, not uneven because there is quota, undermine mutual cooperation
PKH, 2008, Central Government	Poor families, with particular criteria	Support of 400 thousands IDR / year / elementary school kid; 800 thousands IDR/year/child SMP; 800 thousand IDR / year / toddler; 200 thousands IDR / year / HH	Increase income	By the recipient, used for anything else Undermine mutual cooperation
PNPM / P2KP (UPP), 2004, Central Government	All community	Economy: Credit Social: charity Physical: street gang	Increasing economic activity Reduce unhealthy sanitation Giving children the school supplies	Apparatus was not invited to coordination by BKM
PACA, 2009, Central Government	Disable person	Health aids	Ease the burden on patients	Comprehensive yet realized
<i>Jamkesmas</i> , 2005, Central Government	Poor Family	Free medical service	Treatment was free	1 card for 1 person. The <i>Askeskin</i> is easier for 1 card 1 family
<i>Raskin</i> or Rice for the poor, 1998, Central Government	All community	Cheap rice Rp 1.600/kg + delivery cost	Helping staple food consumption	Bad quality of rice Non-eligible community also ask for <i>raskin</i> , actually only poor family for 15 kg / month
Gas Conversion, 2009, Central Government	All community	Stove, gas cylinders and regulators	Save money Practical Easy	Some people still not get it

Source: FGD results with Village Apparatus and civic leaders at Lengkong Jaya Village

For village officials, disagreement over these programs because they also become targets of anger citizens who are not satisfied. While community leaders stated that these programs have undermined the spirit of mutual assistance they were built and nurtured.

Raskin program is almost the same effect. The rich and moderate citizens, who actually can buy 'normal price rice', also ask to be allowed to buy cheap rice. Finally, the policy implemented is the average share of rice for every 5 kg of families with a sale value of IDR 2,000 per kilogram. Additional IDR 400 from the government set the price stated for shipping expenses that are not provided by the central government.

Programs that are most useful expressed is PNPM Mandiri for urban areas. All the participants view the same that the activities of this program are able to answer concrete needs of society and the results can be shared. Process is also running a transparent, participatory, and accountable. Only complaints from village officials who expressed lack of

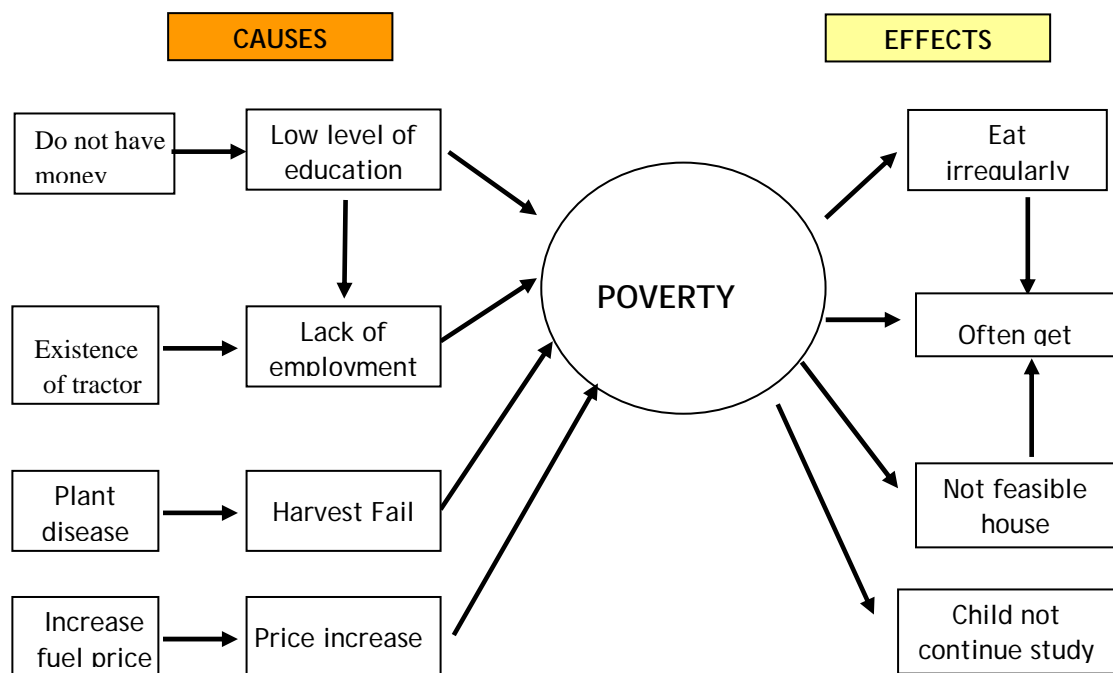
coordination by BKM invited, although in the last year had a good relationship. In-depth interviews, informants stated that the board BKM actual coordination is always done by BKM, but the terms 'coordination' which meant that officials tend to connote money. The informant adds, that attitude is a cultural remnant of corruption that ever happened in the Lengkong when it was still hold 'village' status.

In their assessment, FGD participants hoped that such programs like PKH and BLT are not further developed by the government. Instead, they hoped that the programs that enhance community participation and labor-intensive programs that can give wage or money for people in *Village of Lengkong* is continued and developed. Many of the community are still unemployed.

5.8.5 Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis

5.8.5.1 Poverty Problem

In FGD with poor community, participants were also asked to identify the factors that cause poverty, and consequences of poverty they experienced. FGD was conducted in RW 07 while the majority of population is farmers. The results of discussions that address these issues can be seen in the graph 5.8.6.



Source: FGD with poor community at Village of Lengkong Jaya

Figure 5.8.6 Diagram of Cause and Effect of Poverty Village of Lengkong Jaya

Symptoms of poverty by the society Lengkong Jaya one characterized by unequal income with expenditure needs everyday. The poor are often forced to establish priorities which need to be met first, so exclusion of others that really need no less important. In FGD with poor community revealed that one of the causes of poverty are low education caused by the absence of costs. This low level of education also leads to limited job opportunities, so many poor who are unemployed and ultimately increase the burden of their poverty.

The entry tractor technology in the fields of workmanship is also a factor to be identified marginalize manpower from agricultural labor. The farm workers who rely on power loss of livelihood.

The plant disease anticipated because of fertilizers and pesticides are expensive and difficult to obtain agricultural crops caused crop failure. This was compounded by the pollution of river water Cimanuk by tannery waste is casually discarded by the craftsmen in the region of Sukaregang.

As a result symptoms of poverty experienced by the participants are eating disordered, which are not suitable homes, often beaten the disease, and children who sacrificed not going to school.

Table 5.8.6 Main Problems Men and Women

Main Problems According to Men	Main Problems According to Women
There is no capital for business and lack of employment	There is no capital for business and lack of employment
Education transportation during the rainy season	Education transportation during the rainy season
Plant Pest	

Source: FGD with poor community at Lengkong Jaya Village

Basically the problem is felt by both poor men and women, both complained about the lack of venture capital and lack of employment in order to earn for daily needs of family life. They also noticed the lack of transportation for their children to school, especially in the rainy season because the location of the school is crossed the river. For groups of men, another problem is perceived plant disease that often attack plants and cause crop failure.

5.8.5.2 Coping Strategy of Poverty and Economy Crisis

Several attempts have been made by the poor to overcome their main problems are also discussed in the FGD with poor community. Identify the main issues that tend to be the same has made the process of discussions conducted in same time. On this occasion also explored source of assistance to overcome the problems.

Table 5.8.7 Efforts to Overcome the Problem based on Male Participant of the FGD

Main Problems	Community Efforts	Source of Assistance
There is no capital for business and lack of employment	Profit Sharing System; Other work efforts, such as sewing	Owner fields, P2KP,
Education transportation during the rainy season	Using other alternative way, that is farther, so that the cost is expensive.	There is no help, the risk of each KK
Plant Pest	Eradicated with <i>pospit</i> or smoked	There is no help, the risk of each KK

Source: FGD with poor community

In the face of increasingly rare opportunity to conditions of work, the farmers try to dig up other skills such as sewing leather. They take material from leather waste which has almost no further use to be worth selling products such as belts, leather wallets, hats and so on.

Transportation problems of education for children in the rainy season seem to have no alternative solution is found. In the rainy season, the children were forced to use other road further that has made the increase in transportation costs.

In coping with rice pests, the FGD participants, community try to use *pospit* or smoked so far. Despite consuming extra time and effort, these efforts are recognized quite effectively eradicate plant pests.

Table 5.8.8 Efforts to Overcome the Problem based on Female Participant of the FGD

Main Problems	Community efforts	Source of Assistance
There is no capital for business and lack of employment	Profit Sharing System; Other work efforts, such as sewing	Owner fields, P2KP
Education transportation during the rainy season	Using other alternative way, that is farther, so that the cost is expensive.	There is no help, the risk of each KK

Source: FGD Poor Group at Lengkong Jaya Village

5.9 RAYA VILLAGE

5.9.1 General Description of the Village

In year 1992, Boribelae Village was proliferated into another village; name Raya Village, as its size is too big. Geographically, Raya Village is located on the flat areas above 5 meters above sea level. Raya Village is 670 Ha width, with average temperature is 29 up to 31 Celsius degrees. Rava Village has 3 neighborhoods namely Bonto Jolong, Pacele and Talamangape. At the eastern part it is border with Boribelae Village; and Turikale Village at the western part, Lepo-Lepo Village at the northern part and Pettuadae Village at the southern part.

Number of population in Raya Village in Year 2009, is 3,960 persons and consists of 352 head of households (KK) from Bugis, Makassar, Toraja and Javanese ethnics.

Table 5.9.1 Population at Raya Village in Year 2008

Age (years old)	Male	Female	Total
0-14	157	196	353
5-16	338	495	833
17-60	1172	1269	2441
Above 60	153	180	333
Total	1820	2140	3.960

Source: Statistic Data of Raya Village, Year 2008

Majority of population is farmers who rent the paddy field (*petani penggarap*) with agriculture area 161 Ha width. This area is completed with irrigation channel that makes the farmers able to have harvest two times a year. Other people work as construction worker, tricycle driver and civil servant (PNS).

Majority or around 90% of community hold Islam religion. Level education of people is varied and mostly is elementary schoolgraduate follow by junior high, senior high and university, as can be seen at the table below.

Table 5.9.2
Level of Education of Community

Education	Male	Female	Total
Elementary school(SD)	232	352	584
Junior High School (SMP)	150	283	433
Senior High School (SMA)	153	237	385
University	34	24	58
Total	569	896	1464

Source: Statistical Data of Raya Village, 2008

Distance from provincial capital is 30 km and can be reached by city public transportation. It is located 2 km away from regency capital and can be reached by tricycle, motorcycle or *ojek*, as city public transportation.

5.9.2 Dynamics of Welfare Condition of the Community

In order to see dynamic of community welfare condition, the participants of FGD held discussion on community classification based on welfare level, change of proportion for each welfare group, and trend of the change that happened in the last decade.

5.9.2.1 Condition and Welfare Characteristic

According to perceptions of the FDG participants, Raya Village Population can be classified into three welfare groups, with different characteristics. The difference among rich community group (*sugi*), with moderate community group and poor community group (*kasiasi*), can be seen by particular indicators. Each indicator is determined and agreed by all FGD participants. Result of discussion is got from FGD with village apparatus at Raya Village that is clarified and re-discussed on FGD with poor community.



Facilitator at the FGD with village apparatus & civic leaders in Raya Village

Table 5.9.3 Community Welfare Classification of Raya Village

Characteristic	KAYA / SUGI (Rich)	SEDERHANA (Moderate)	MISKIN / KASIASI (Poor)
1. House condition	Permanent, 2 storey or more, concrete or with high quality wood (black wood)	Stand house semi permanent, wood material, 12 m.	Hut of 5 X 7 m, roof is not permanent, wood floor or contracting a house
2. Education	Minimum S1 (bachelor), some reach S2 (master) and S3 (PhD)	Minimum senior high/SMA; some are graduate of S1 (bachelor), S2 (master) or S3 (PhD)	Maximum primary school/ SD graduate; only some complete SMP / junior high school
3. Occupation	Paddy huller/mill, shrimp / milk fish pond, store at Maros central market	Simple businessmen, Civil servant/ PNS, sand mining, paddy mill	Farm worker, transport labor, sand mining labor, factory labor, washing labor and tricycle driver
4. Level of income	10.000.000 IDR (minimum)	1.200.000 IDR / month (minimum)	450.000 IDR / month
5. Meals pattern	Every day with good nutrition of menu (4 healthy, 5 perfect): meat, fish, egg, vegetable, milk	Sufficient, 3 times a day: tofu, tempe, vegetable (no meat and milk)	3 times a day but sometime only 1 time a day, of rice with instant noodle
6. Health	Go to the doctor	Go to Puskesmas	Go to Puskesmas using Jamkesmas card (who have cards), and to traditional healer
7. Ownership	3 Ha paddy field, car, motorcycle, pond, private house, livestock (30 cows), garden, saving	Paddy mill, motorcycle, TV, refrigerator, car (some)	Have nothing, only dishes set; some having TV by reason to make children like to stay at home and for entertainment Mostly rent a house or use other's land

Source: FGD with Village Apparatus, and is clarified at FGD with Poor community in Raya Village

Difference on welfare level of rich, moderate and poor can be seen clearly at the table above. However, the difference characteristic is 'only valid' for the local village. If it compares to other village it will be irrelevant. Income of the poor in Maros is 450 thousands rupiahs, while in other region such as Jeneponto, the middle level (*taba-taba* in local language or means half-half) income is 450 thousands rupiahs.

The important thing is the poor at Village Raya do not have land, so if the work at paddy land, they work only as farm worker or farmer who rent the paddy field. As farm worker their income is very small; when there is no planting season, they do any kind of work, as construction worker, wood carpernter, selling fish at the marker, etc.

Level education of the poor at Village Raya is very low. According to the information from an elite at the village, the poor actually still have oportunity to change their condition, at least through their children. In Raya Village, there is one *pesantren*, a religious school teaching Islamic views, that deliver education service or teaching with no school fee (free) include for meals and accomodation (a *pesantren* usually have accomodation for the student). This *pesantren* is especially established for the poor and children who do not have father anymore. Up to now the *pesantren*, name Yayasan Addirasatul Islamiyah (YADI), that was established in year 1982 has produced thousands of *santri* (pesantren graduates). Many of the *pesantren* graduates work as teacher, civil servant (PNS), police, military and others.

5.9.2.2 Trends on Change of Welfare

From year to year the change on welfare level happens in Raya Village, Turikale sub-district, Maros Regency. From 1998/1999 to 2009, there has been significant increase on community welfare. In 1998/1999 the percentage of poor community is 77% while for year 2009 it is 55%.

Table 5.9.4 Change on Proportion of Welfare Level

Year	Rich	Moderate	Poor
1999	3%	20%	77%
2008	12%	22%	66%
2009	15%	30%	55%

Source: FGD with poor community in Raya Village

Number of poor people has been reduced more than 22% in 10 years period, while moderate increase 10% and the rich increase 12%. The changes can be happened due to intervention given by the government through several program, as well as by community self effort that focus on physic infrastructure development such as mosque construction, construction the village road using paving block, etc. Government intervention and international donor intervention like CARE also help to increase the welfare level of community. Support from CARE is in form of facility of piping water.



FGD with poor community in Raya Village

The explanation on change of welfare is also discussed on the FGD by conducting Trend Analysis. Based on FGD result, there has been changes in the last 10 years on community livelihood, include improvement of facility and infrastructure such as electricity, irrigation, telecommunication, road, education facility, health facility, business capital support and easy access to get nine basic need or known as *sembako* (*Sembilan bahan pokok*).

Table 5.9.5
Changes in Raya Village in the Last 10 Years

Factors Change	Current Condition (2009)	Global Crisis (2008)	5 Years Ago (Year 2004)	10 Years Ago 1997/1998
Electricity	It just the same; moreover this year often experience electricity cut off	Already use electricity and some people just 'join' their neighbor to get electricity (as the power is not sufficient)	People use/have electricity but not all have meter to measure	No electricity at the village
Access to Health	Poor Card and Family Card already can be use as referral to PUSKESMAS	Already have JAMKESMAS and JAM KESDA	There is Health Care (JPS or Social Safety Net)	- in general use traditional medicine (own herbs) - go to traditional healer (<i>dukun</i>)
Irrigation	90% can be used for paddy land	80% can reach paddy land	Additional irrigation channel has reached the paddy field but not all	Still very limited, not yet reached paddy land
Education	There are some graduate from master (S2) and PhD (S3); there is free education program	There are some graduate from master degree (S2) and PhD (S3) BOS is already implemented	S1 (bachelor) is more; some already graduates from master degree (S2)	There were some bachelors (S1 or university graduate); There was no BOS program
Telecommunication	All have access in smooth way	CDMA network; Telkomsel and Indosat can be accessed	Cellular Network (already has CDMA network)	There is network but coverage was small
Road	There is not yet progress except for the one-step road that is already paved from PNPM support and elected parliament	Main road is still bad; but one step road is already paved from PNPM support and elected parliament	Very bad Condition	-Hardening road -Asphalt
9 Basic Needs (<i>Sembako</i>)	Easy to access	There are many shops in surrounding area and go around seller	There is go around seller in the village	Go to the market at 3 km away
Business Capital Support	Only from PNPM support	SPP (PNPM) KUR (<i>Kredit Usaha Rakyat</i>) – but none apply for it	Distribution of revolving fund (P2KP or UPP – Urban poverty program)	Nothing
Facility for bathing, washing and latrine(MCK)	No more additional facility for MCK	Around 20% Go anywhere if they want to use toilet	Around 40% go anywhere if they want to use toilet	Around 80% go anywhere if they want to use toilet

Source: Result of FGD with poor Community in Raya Village

Although based on transect walk and observation, Raya Village has rural characteristic that shown by agriculture sector as the main livelihood for people, a lot of paddy land with irrigation, irrigation channel for agriculture and so on, the easiness to get several necessities has made the Village experience fast change. In the last years there has been big change such as transportation facility that is called *bête-bete* (city public transportation) already reach the village while in ten years ago it was difficult to go to other places since there was no public

transportation in the village (information gathered from in-depth interview, and not mentioned at the FGD).

Ten years ago there is no electricity in the village, but now all people in the village already have lighting and electricity although not all have electricity meter due to limitation of power. Village community that do not have power meter will use neighbor's service to be able to have electricity and lighting. They then give contribution to the neighbor around 15.000 rupiahs up to 20.000 rupiahs.



A Deep Well in Raya Village: Public Facility

Other change is on education level of the village community. In year 1989 highest education level of village population was bachelor or undergraduate degree. Currently some people hold master degree (S2) and moreover PhD (S3). Meanwhile education for the poor community program that given by government is expected can improve the people welfare, at least for the children. Some programs are: free education support, school operational fund or *bantuan operasional sekolah* (BOS) and there is free education at *pesantren* to accept children of poor family and

children who do not have parents anymore or orphanage. That free education at *Pesantren* includes giving student meals and accommodation.

The changes in the last ten years tends to be positive changes and in line with the change on people's welfare. In trend analysis table, it can be seen that there are changes in year 1988/99, 2004, 2008, and 2009. Year 2008 is included as point of research in order to see whether there is impact of global crisis to the positive trend or in other word, people's welfare. In reality, there is no different and big impact on this year. This is probably because their livelihood is on agriculture sector. During global crisis in year 2008, the infrastructure development sector where many construction workers are absorbed, was not also experience big impact. Also for unskilled worker, tricycle driver, coolie of loading dock, washing worker, construction worker, they were not impacted the global crisis.

5.9.3 Community Livelihood Condition

5.9.3.1 Livelihood

As mentioned, majority of livelihood of Raya Village Community is farmer. A rich person in average is having 3 Ha farming land while the poor work as farm worker or farm who rent and work at the rented paddy field that belong to the rich people. Income of the farmer with rented paddy field or farm worker is around 450 thousands rupiahs up to 700 thousands rupiahs (based on discussion with all community at the village during research).

Agriculture land at Raya Village is paddy land with irrigation, so it can be planted all over the year. For paddy, it can be harvested twice a year while in between planting time; the land is used for other crop such as green bean. According to the head of Bonto Jolong neighborhood,

Mr. H. Ramli, at the moment there is trial for superior paddy type that can be harvested three times in a year in Raya Village.

The source of living of the poor in Raya Village is not so varied. Apart from farm workers other occupation are wood carpenter, stone man, washing worker, *ojek* driver, public transportation driver and other un-skilled workers type. Meanwhile the type of occupation for the rich and moderate groups are civil servant, police, military service, trader, pond owner, businessmen, shop owner, public transportation owner, and business of wood sawmill. The poor work as farm worker to the rich people and use the profit sharing system or known as *tesang* in local term.

Box 5.9.1

Anwar, 30 years old, a Farm worker with profit sharing system (*Tesang*)

Anwar works on a 3000 meter square land. In a year, Anwar can plant paddy two times with profit sharing system of 50:50 with the owner. It means that half of the harvest result is for the owner and half is for Anwar. From 100 meter square land Anwar can produce 1 sack of dry un-hulled rice that if it is milled it can be 25 kg rice. So, in a year with two times harvest, Anwar can produce:

750 kg that is divided by two with the land owner, so the net result is 375 kg / 6 months. In a year he can produce 750 kg. The 3.000 million divided by 12 is 250 thousands. This result is still gross, since when the un-hulled paddy is milled it cost 500 rupiahs/kg. Therefore each month result during a year is 218 thousands rupiah, plus the cost for buying seed for the 3000 meter square, in total 90.000

Things that must be Paid	Cost	Total Cost
Mill	Rp. 500/kg	Rp 375.000.
Rent the tractor	Rp. 5.000/100 kg	Rp 150.000.
Paddy Seed	Rp. 30.000/sack	Rp 30.000.
Fertilizer	Rp. 65.000/sack	Rp 65.000.

Result that is got from the harvest is not for sold but use for daily need. In the time it cannot fulfill daily need, he borrow from the cooperative with monthly interest rate of 2,500 rupiahs per sack un-hulled paddy for the loan of 100 thousands rupiahs. Aside borrow from the cooperative; Anwar also borrows from the mill place that he will pay when harvest time comes. At this place, the interest rate is not charged.

When he was asked why he does not sell the rice at the market where he can get better price than Rp 4000 that is set by the mill owner, he answered that he felt not good to the mill owner as the mill owner always gives him money at the place.

There is different information gather on result of the farmer's income from discussion with community and the one as mentioned by Anwar (box above). This different is probably because of the information given by Anwar in not complete such as whether he also work for the crop farming in between the planting time. Another possibility is there may be other source of living aside from becomes farm worker that is not informed to the research team, especially when he does not work at agriculture land, waiting the harvest time or in between the harvest time.

5.9.3.2 Community Vulnerability

Vulnerability can be viewed as easy or not a group of community experience change on welfare level as the change due to external factor. The poor group is known as the most vulnerable group or easy to change either increase or decrease, if there is external factor comes. Assesesment done by SMERU Research Institute, show that external factor that shakes the welfare level include the arm conflict (Aceh case), natural disaster (Nias Case:

earthquake), season (Nias case). Other factor that probably affect is political conflict, flood, earthquake, long duration of dry season, plant disease and others.

In Raya Village, the poor are rarely experience big changes that cause by external factor. In fact, there is one shaken story that realte to community livelihood, but experience by the rich people in Raya Village, who has a shop in Central Market, Maros. That change happen due to fire at Central Market Maros that make a big loss for them. Fortunately, the rich has established a wide network and has more ability to access the resources include capital. One victim of the fire mention that he was able to have his spirit back as clothes trader (textile trader) in Central Market Maros, due to help from his relatives.

Although the poor do not experience big change that breaks their life stability, the poor live a very simple or moderate life and lack of money for their daily life. The poor usually have nothing except the dishes set. They who work as farm worker, loading dock worker, sand mining labor, factory labor, washing worker, and tricycle driver, contracting a house or join at other's land. In daily life, they eat three times a day but during the difficult time when the income is not regular, they eat one time a day with side dish of instant noodle.



Public Bathroom & Toilet in Raya Village

Having seen such condition, we can conclude that actually the position of poor people in Raya Village is very vulnerable. The shake can come anytime and can cause to their welfare level such as if the harvest is failed due to plant disease or season (long duration of dry season), and when there is crisis that cause the economy at their place stagnant. However the global crisis in year 2008 did not give big impact on livelihood of the poor people.

The poor usually find difficulty when they need something while they do not have anything. Their income is just enough and sometimes is very limited to cover daily need. Aside borrow from the relatives or people they know, they usually borrow to their families such as parent, brother and sister. Moreover many of them build the house at other's land (land belong to relatives). .

5.9.4 Community Institutional Condition

5.9.4.1 Role of the Institution

At the FGD with poor community, the institutions exist among community were discussed. After having sometime discussion, the participants can mention 8 types of institutions. This relatively small number as the actual number in the village is usually more than the ones they mentioned. However this has shown that only those institutions well known by the community in their daily life. The eight institutions are neighborhood (RW in other region), mosque youth, farmer group, PNPM / UPP, Posyandu or integrated service post for health service at community level, *pengajian* (recitation) and women *arisan* (a unique social gathering in which a group of friends and relatives meet monthly for a private lottery similar to a betting pool).

All of the institutions are very familiar for the community. Out of all institutions, neighborhood is considered as the most important institution follow by mosque youth. The complete information on the institution is at the table 5.9.6 below

Table 5.9.6
Institutions at Raya Village: the Importance and Closeness for Community

No	Institution	Rank of Importance	Rank of Closeness to Community
1	Neighborhood	1	1
2	Mosque Youth	4	4
3	Village	2	2
4	Farmer group	2	2
5	PNPM/ UPP	5	4
6	Posyandu	6	4
7	Pengajian (Recitation)	7	4
8	Women <i>Arisan</i>	8	3

Source: Result of FGD with poor community in Raya Village

The institutions have close link to the people. Moreover the neighborhood, village, farmer group, and women *arisan* are really close to the people, although the rank of importance is different. Furthermore the institutions are sometime overlapped and become part of community. Other institutions also have closeness to the people.

The interesting thing from the Venn Diagram is that neighborhood gets higher rank than others, especially the village. This is because that one of heads of neighborhood, Mr. H.Ramli from Bonto Jolong, is really popular to community at Village Raya. He is very familiar with the people not only at Bonto Jolong but also with other neighborhoods namely Pacle and Talamangape. When the research team conducted transect walk at the village, many people say greeting to Mr. H Ramli.

The village, although considered important, it is less close than the neighborhood. This probably because that when BLT program that managed by the village first implemented, there is a little bit dispute among community; the poor who did not receive BLT did protest to the village.

Several institutions that are familiar to the poor have function that also very related to their daily life, as follow:

- Neighborhood: head of neighborhood has task to control the program implementation, from proposal up to completion, monitoring the increase or decrease of the people and transition of demography or population affairs.
- Village: to process things relate to administration, also relate to population data issue and distribution of *raskin* or rice for the poor
- Farmer group: to coordinate the activities relate to the fulfilling the needs of the member
- Youth mosque: to implement youth activities with mosque base. Although the activity is widely varied, but all are based on the religious affairs.
- PNPM: to implement several government program such as road (paving) construction, MCK at the village level
- Posyandu: to monitor health of children under five by doing routine weighing and give additional nutritious food.

- Woman arisan: women activity routinely in order to collect money
- *Pengajian* or recitation: common activity to learn and depth studying of Islam religious view.

5.9.4.2 Community Participation

Based on the observation and information gathered as well as in-depth interview with head of neighborhood, Mr. H.Ramli, community participation at the three neighborhoods is relatively high. Community self-empowerment running well at the three neighborhoods. H.Ramli's view is different with the Raya Village Head that mentioned that mutual assistance or *gotong royong* of the community at Raya village is decreasing. They are difficult to join common activities.

However, having conducted transect walk both in Bonto Jolong and Talangmangape neighborhoods, the research team saw directly that local people work together, voluntarily without receiving wage. At Bonto Jolong, a group of people were seen building a one-step path with paving block construction, together. Based on the information gathered, the material for road construction is from a local legislative candidate that is elected to become local parliament from political party PAN (a name of political party in Indonesia). They work without receiving remuneration. The construction is half way now.

Moreover, at Talamangape Neighborhood, there were two different activities that involved community and they worked without being paid. The two works were build a mosque and construct a road of paving block from PNPM. A mosque in Talamangape is established above government land that has been granted. The mosque building is 225 meter square width with concrete bone construction. The neighborhood road with 3 meter is constructed with paving block and now still on going process.

At Pacele neighborhood there is *pesantren* building whose hold very important function for the change of people's welfare. This *pesantren* is built by H. Fathuhuddien, a retirement of Religious Affairs Department. The *Pesantren Yayasan Addirasatul Islamiyah* is built in year 1982 and now has graduated thousands of students and they work in many areas include work as police, teacher, military and others. This *pesantren* is especially constructed for poor people. The current student is 189 persons.

5.9.4.3 Evaluation on the Government Program

There are several programs implemented at Raya Village, Maros Regency as can be seen at the table below. The programs are the ones mentioned at the FGD with village apparatus, and is cross checked to poor community:

Table 5.9.7 Programs in Raya Village

Program (Year, Source of Fund,)	Beneficiary	Type of Program	Benefit of the Program	Weakness of the Program
KB or Family Planning, January – December 2009, PKBI	Common People at Raya Village	Giving contraception means & Training , Free service, lecturing on AIDS	Reduce poverty, easy to be accessed	Lack of socialization
Posyandu, 1983 up to now, Health District Office	Common People at the village, children under five, mother	Baby Weighing, immunization, pregnant mother service, elderly service, additional nutritious food for baby (Vitamin A)	Children under five health can be controlled, mother especially pregnant women health can be monitored	The cadres do not have remuneration, Since year 2009, there is no more additional nutritious food
BLT, 2006 – Sept 2008, Government (Coordinating Ministry of Economy)	Poor people	Cash money of 300 thousands rupiahs / three months	Can be used as education fee for children, buy 9 basic need, to pay the debt, down payment of motorcycle (for ojek)	There are some poor do not get the money, weak in registration (database) and there is no revision on database
Rice for the Poor (Raskin), 1997 – now, BKKBN	Poor people	Rice of 15 kg / head of household	Lower price of rice (reduce the expense)	Low quality of rice given
KF (Functional Literacy), 2009, Department of National Education	Illiterate people (people who cannot read)	Fund, Book, pencil, tutor honorarium	The illiterate people can read and write without any cost	There are often too many people come in one time (mass people)
MCK or Bathing, Cloth Washing, Latrine, 2005, PNPM, CARE, Local Government	Poor people	Construction of physical infrastructure (bathroom, closet)	Better environment (more healthy), decrease number of diarrhea and other diseases	The place is not strategic and there is no water (well), limited budget; only 2-3 per neighborhood
Clean Water, 2008-2009, CARE	All community	Free Piping Installation	Better environment and more healthy	Not equal for all neighborhood
One-step Path, 2005 – now, UPP, PNPM, Candidate of Local Legislative	Poor people	Fund for buying the paving	The road is no more filled with water and it is now equal	Lack of socialization, often change the village facilitator
Health card, 1999-2005, Health district office	Poor people	Free medicine and if goes to puskesmas	Reduce the cost to cure or buy medicine	-

Source: FGD with Village Apparatus and civic leaders and then cross checked with poor people

5.9.5 Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis

5.9.5.1 Poverty Problem

In discussing with poor community, their perception on the causes of poverty at their region was gathered, and also for the effects appeared due to the poverty. For getting the causes and effects of the poverty, facilitators used one tool namely diagram of causes and effects of poverty.

In the discussion, community mentioned that the causes of poverty at Raya Village are: do not have capital, do not have land, often getting sick, do not have job, lack of skills, do not have house / contract, have a lot of children and not enough money for daily spending. Meanwhile, the effects of the poverty are as follow, namely not continue study, minimum knowledge, cannot go to the hospital, rely on government program(s) namely Jamkesmas, Raskin, and BLT.

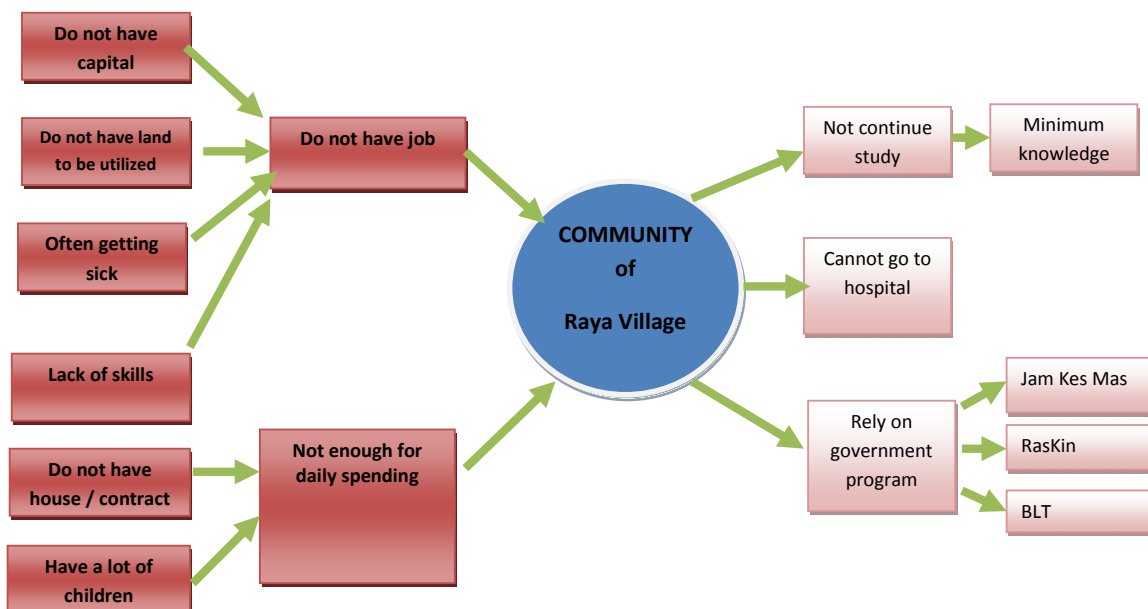


Figure 5.9.1 Causes and Effects of Poverty at Raya Village, Maros

Source: FGD with poor community at Raya Village, Maros Regency

Out of eight factors that are perceived as the causes of poverty, the community was asked to select 3 types of poverty causes as problem that is prioritized to be solved. The problem priority is differentiated between priority of poverty problem according to male group discussion and female group discussion, so the FGD participants were divided into two groups. After discuss through a tough process, result of discussion of each groups (female and male) are as follow:

Table 5.9.8 Poverty Problem Based on Priority to be solved

Group Discussion	Rank of Priority	Poverty Problem
Female	1	Do not have capital
Female	2	Do not have house / contract
Female	3	Have a lot of children
Male	1	Do not have capital
Male	2	Do not have Skill
Male	3	Do not have job

Source: result of FGD with poor community

On the table above, the poverty problem that the solution need to be prioritized are do not have capital, that becomes main priority to be solved both mentioned by female group and male group. On the second priority, there is different between male and female groups. The woman mentioned that do not have house is the problem they perceived as cause of poverty since they have to allocate a big amount of money to contract a house. The male considered that do not have skill as the problem to be solved. At the third place, women group mentioned that have a lot of children have caused the poverty since money for daily spending is getting bigger and the income then will not be enough. Meanwhile man group think that do not have job is a problem need to be solved soon.

According to man group, the second and third priorities are do not have skill and do not have job. It is clear that for the woman group, poverty is more because of in-balance of income and expenses due to low level of income while household need is large and varied (have a lot of children). For man group, poverty issue is related to employment; do not have job has caused someone poor.

Overall, there are still hopes among them. They have willingness to change, although it is hampered by do not have capital, low skills, do not have job, big expense due to many children and expense for contracting a house ,

5.9.5.2 Coping Strategy of Poverty and Economy Crisis

The information on strategies taken to overcome the poverty problem was discussed at the FGD with poor both with female group and male group. Each has perception on copying strategy to overcome the poverty in their region as can be seen at the table 5.9.9.

Table below explains the efforts they do to overcome the problem they faced so far and their expectation to do what they can do. It is estimated that above all efforts they try to do will just be sufficient to survive and probably cannot exit them from the poverty. The thing that is expected can bring them out from the poverty is by giving soft loan for capital and giving the alternative improving skills.

Table 5.9.9 Major Problem and Coping Strategy

	Major Problem	Efforts Done	Source of Support
Priority of Problem (Women)	1 Do not have capital	Work as washing labor/worker, Chef (at <i>pesantren</i>), selling cakes	Government (cooperative agency and KUD)
	2 Do not have house / contract	Only 'what left'	Government
	3 Have a lot of children	Join KB (Family Planning) Program	Expect that BKKBN program on KB service is free
Priority of Problem (Men)	1 Do not have capital	Try to find support from government, as stone labor, wood labor and tricycle driver	Giving soft loan from Cooperative agency and KUD
	2 Lack of Skills	Join as wood carpentry labor, construction labor (internship)	Government/NGO program on alternative skills improvement
	3 Do not have Job	Become laborer, as paddy field worker, stone worker, transportation labor.	Farming land owner and become laborer (of contractor, company)

Source: Result of FGD with poor community, that was divided into two groups

One thing that never be mentioned by them although this is for long term and more is targeted to the children of the poor and orphanage, i.e. *pesantren* education of YADI as an alternative to solve the poverty problem at Raya Village, as the *pesantren* has 'produced' thousands alumni that can work in many sectors both government sector and non-government sector.

Box 5.9.2

The Citizen Whose Welfare is Increase

Haji Yati that is the way people at Bonto Jolong neighborhood call her. In brief, there is no different between her and others in the village, except the gold necklace that circled his neck. Among people in Raya Village, she and her family are lucky and success in improving their welfare.

In front of her house color of green, she opens a simple kiosk or shop that sell cakes, sugar, beverage, smoke, soap. Next to her house are a block of woods in good order that are ready to be sold. The woods are the ones that make their life change. Her husband named Rusli, previously work as truck driver that load goods. For years he was trusted by the business owner to deliver the goods. From here he learned the 'way of trading business'; this knowledge has become basic capital for him to open and run his own business.

He tried to open his own business when the business owner where he work previously, was passed away. Having hold experience and trust from the people, he started the woods selling. In the beginning, he did not have fund capital, except the trust from the people and hard work. "Our business is started from nothing up to having our own house; I just had trust capital from the other people", he said on their first effort to change fate.

Little by litte from the profit of selling woods they save the money and re-use it for expanding the business. When we asked the amount of saving she submitted every time she goes to the bank, she answered with a shy gesture, "Usually five millions, but the saving is used for the capital in the future." By using the capital, the business is expanded. "Our businesses start to be more developed when my husband bought a pick up car that can be used to load the woods," she said with smile when we asked on the car parked at the parking lot next to her house.

Every day at least she spends 50 thousand rupiahs for their children's pocket money. For daily expense is usually amount of 100 thousand rupiahs. Up to now, she can go hajj to Mecca, and have their own business car, motorcycle for the children, land and build a house where they stay now.

Source: in-depth interview with Mrs. Yati, Raya Village, Maros Regency, October 2009

5.10 KALEGOWA VILLAGE

5.10.1 General Description of the Village

Village of Kalegowa is one of village located in Somba Opu Sub-district, Gowa Regency.

5.10.1.1 Geographical position and topography of village

Village of Kalegowa located at:

- The northern Side is bordered by village Katangka
- The south is bordered by Sungguminasa (Gowa Regency Capital),
- Eastern Side is bordered by Tombolo subdistrict,
- Western Section is bordered by *Village of Pandang-Pandang*.

Topography of *Village of kalegowa* is a mix of Kalegowa hills and plains with an average temperature of 29°C - 32°C. Access to achieve this Kalegowa village is not too difficult because the distance between the farthest environments with the capital district only 1 Km and a lot of available transport tricycle and motorcycle taxi. Meanwhile, to reach the provincial capital available public transportation is only about 9 km.

5.10.1.2 History and the Village Administration

Village of Kalegowa is a Village Katangka expansion of the village in 1993. Kalegowa Village consists of two neighborhoods namely Tamalate Neighborhood and Hasanuddin Neighborhood. Redistricting is done without any thought of making effective public services for owned land area and the large number of residents, and separated into urban villages that are close to the capital district. Settlement locations spread across two environments, namely Neighborhood Hasanuddin located in the lowlands, and the Neighborhood Tamalate located in the hills.



Village Office in Kalegowa

5.10.1.3 Population and resources



Neighborhood Road in Kalegowa

Total population of Village of Kalegowa is 2.209 inhabitants which consist of 662 Household with following composition on the figure 5.10.1 below. There are none education facility either elementary school or others; the only one available is 1 kindergarten. There is one health facility (pustu), two communication kioks and two public toilets (MCK).

Distance to sub-district capital is 1.5 km and can be reached by tricycle or motorcycle, while distance to regency capital is 0.5 km and can be reached by tricycle or motorcycle. There is city public transportation namely *angkot* to go to province capital that is located 9 km away. Around 50% roads in village is in the good condition while the rest are broken (very poor condition). Common public transportation is tricycle or motorcycle (*ojek*). All population has access on electricity with 7% of them are still renting from their neighbors.

There is market in 1.5 km away and post office in 1.7 km away. Financial institution such as bank is 1.5 km away. The nearest good health center is at Sungguminasa at the distance of 1 km. people use gas, kerosene or fire wood to cook at their home. Many people use personal telephone communication such as mobil phone (450 people). There are 9 TV stations, 4 radio stations and 4 types of newspaper in the village.

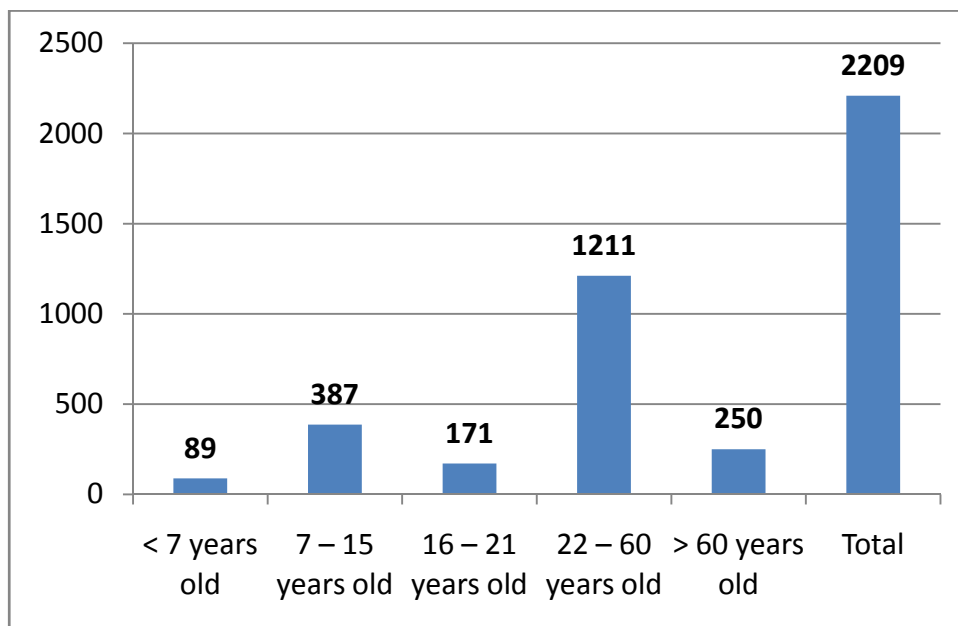


Figure 5.10.1
Population Composition in Kalegowa Village Year 2009

Source: Village of Kalegowa Data Year 2009

The population distribution is comprised of various tribes, among others: Makassar, Bugis, Toraja, Batak, Mandar, Java / Sunda and Manado with the percentage of comparative religion Islam 90%, Protestant 10%. Community living in Village of Kalegowa is 70% immigrants and only about 30% native.

Settlements scattered locations in the two environments, namely the Neighborhood Hasanuddin and Tamalate Neighborhood. Hasanuddin is a residential neighborhood military housing that is located at the bottom and most of the current home is suitable for habitation and some of them are classified as luxury, while the Neighborhood of Tamalate located mostly inhabited by poor people, most of their livelihoods are mason and tricycle driver.

The number of poor families head recorded 509 Household and 130 household received Direct Cash Aid (BLT). Poor families based on the BKKBN classification consists of: PraKS = 186 Households, KSI = 42 Households and KS II as many as 208 Households.

5.10.2 Dynamics of Welfare Condition of the Community

5.10.2.1 Conditions and Characteristics of Welfare

Based on the FGD process the information obtained is that the level of welfare can be described as follows:

Table 5.10.1
Welfare level of District Kalegowa - Year 2009

No.	Characteristic	Welfare Levels and Proportions		
		Poor (34%)	Moderate (47%)	Rich (19%)
1.	NUTRITION AND DIET	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Take potluck • Sometimes eat once a day 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Enough Nutrition • Eat 2 times per day 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Nutrition fulfilled • Eat 3 meals a day
2.	STATE HOUSE	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Woven bamboo walls (Gamacca) • Nipa roof • Floor partly Soil 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Semi-permanent wall (Board / stone) • Some have tin roofs • floor /plur Floor / PLUR 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The house is luxurious and self-contained
3.	EDUCATION	Elementary	Junior - Senior High School	Senior High School - University
4.	INCOME	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Not fixed and wages below the minimum wage 	Income between Rp. 800.000 - Rp. 3,500,000 Fixed income	About affluent and have a lot of savings
6.	HEALTH	Shaman and Pustu	Puskesmas	Physician practices and hospitals
7.	Cleanliness	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Not have a trash • CHAPTER sometimes disembarang place 	Having a trash can and there MCK	Having a trash can and there are cleaning services that transport, private toilet
8.	OWNERSHIP	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Got Tricycle • The shed houses and there is also rent a house • Do not have communications equipment (phone / HP) 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Own Motor cycle • Permanent houses, one's own, rent a house • Own TV • They have Phone / Mobile 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Have Car even has a motorcycle • Have a mobile phone which is expensive • The contents of self-contained house
9.	PARADIGM	Still low and less insight	Insight is enough according to the conditions experienced	Forward thinking and modern

Source: Focus Group Results Discusssion with Village Apparatus and Civic Leaders in Kalegowa Village

The proportion of public welfare within the last 10 years is as follows:

Table 5.10.2
Proportion of Community welfare level in Kalegowa Village
Year 1998 to Year 2009

Year	Welfare level		
	Poor	Moderate	Rich
Year 2009	34%	47%	19%
Year 2008	36%	47%	17%
Year 2004	65%	24%	11%
Year 1998/99	42%	48%	10%

Source: Focus Group Results Discussion Community Representative Group

Some of the things / factors that change and affect the welfare of the people detailed as follows:

Table 5.10.3
Factors that change and affect the welfare level of Kalegowa Village Year 2009

The factors that changed	Current (2009)	1 last year (the global crisis of 2008/2009) *	5 years ago (2004)	10 years ago (Krismon 1997/1998)
Education	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Free Education Cannot read becomes able to read (Join functional literacy Program) 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Free Education (Public School) Can not read becomes able to read (Join Functional Literacy Program) 	Expensive schools, so some children had to drop out of school	
Water Supply	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Taking the water inside the house No more lifting water Using drilling well 	Taking water from public wells, There is still no drilling well which flows to homes	Taking water from public wells, There is still no drilling well which flows to homes	The well is still very far
Way	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Once the road muddy, now used paving blocks 	Already used paving blocks	The road was still dirt and mud	The road was still dirt and mud
Home	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Some homes have been habitable Contract status, some have owned their own 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Some homes have habitable Status of contracts, some have owned their own 	The house still nipa palm roof, walls of woven bamboo, ground floor (Special Tamalate Neighborhood)	The house still nipa palm roof, walls of woven bamboo, ground floor (Special Tamalate Neighborhood)
Electricity	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> In the past there is no electricity now electricity exist 	- electricity exist	New fraction that use electricity	New fraction that use electricity
Job	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Still difficult to obtain because the competition is very tight 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Still difficult to obtain because the competition is very tight 	Very difficult	Very difficult
Revenue	- In principle there is no improvement, although the number is increased but the prices also rose	Basically there is no improvement, although the number is increased but the prices also rose	Very low and inadequate, JPS (social safety net) exists	Very low and inadequate, JPS did not exist There are many loan sharks
Health	- Free - There is pustu	-- Free - There is currently no pustu	Access to Puskesmas far enough, and there was no pustu	

The factors that changed	Current (2009)	1 last year (the global crisis of 2008/2009) *	5 years ago (2004)	10 years ago (Krismon 1997/1998)
Ownership	- Approximately 10% of community already able to pay motorcycle in installment	Have not been able to pay motorcycle in installment, but some already have their own tricycle	Just a rented tricycle	

Source: Focus Group Results Discussion Group Poor

5.10.2. Trends of Welfare Changes



FGD with Poor Community at Kalegowa

The trend of changes is the decline in poverty levels significantly, but the events of 1998/1999 which was 42% poverty rate is dramatically increased resulting from the monetary crisis after many residents of the area residents who make the shift to the region to find work, a direct consequence of poverty rate increases.

In principle, all groups have been affected by the financial crisis, for the middle and upper groups were able to stay relatively because they have saving. Unlike the case with the

poor, it burdened their lives to meet the needs of daily life which had been very difficult. The existence of some government programs such as JPS (BLT, Raskin) Convert Kerosene to Gas, PNPM are benefiting the community development, especially the poor.

5.10.3 Community Livelihood Condition

5.10.3.1 Community Livelihoods

The majority of community in Kalegowa Village work as daily labor, followed by tricycle driver, store business, lecturers, army and police, as can be seen on the figure below.

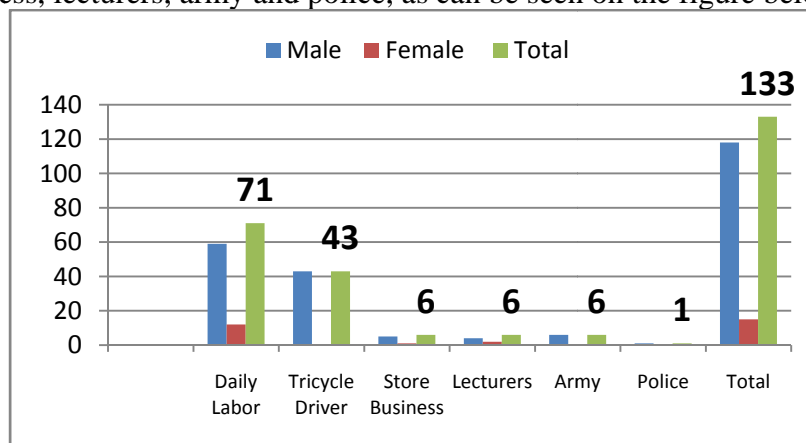


Figure 5.10.2
Community Livelihood Condition of Kalegowa Village Year 2009

Source: Data of District Kalegowa Year 2009

Meanwhile the industry owned by community that exist in Kalegowa Village are industry of making the bed sheet, saving and loan as well as cattle breeding, which are classified as household and small industries, as can be seen on the table 5.10.4.

Table 5.10.4
Types of Industry Owned by Community in Kalegowa Village - Year 2009

Industry Type	Company Number			Number of Employee
	Household	Small	Medium / Large	
Making of Bed sheet	3			10
Savings and Loans	1	1	-	3
Cattle Breeding	1	1	-	5

Source: Data of District Kalegowa Year 2009

5.10.3.2 Community Vulnerability

Community vulnerability seen in unequal development program conducted in Village of Kalegowa, especially the comparison between the development undertaken in the Neighborhood of Hasanuddin and Neighborhood of Tamalate. Neighborhood of Tamalate is relatively left behind compared with Hasanuddin Neighborhood.

Low level of education especially for the poor has become of the factors that makes people do not have big opportunity on the job market and cannot compete to get a decent job. Laziness of people also has made the business opportunity less for them. Many people are lazy and this has made them difficult to increase their welfare level both in the short and long terms. The existence of empowerment programs becomes the only solution for poor people to be able to enjoy the result of development.

5.10.4 Community Institutional Condition

5.10.4.1 The Role of Institution

In general, the existing institution role in Village of Kalegowa provide enough role for the improvement of living standards, except for some special institutions allotment for communities residing Hasanuddin Neighborhood, such as *FKPPI, Warakauri and Pepabri*.

Some institutions that consider close to community and important: village, BKM, LKMD, Pustu (sub-puskesmas), Majis Ta'lim, PKK, UEDSP, FKPPI, cooperative, mosque youth, SPAS, TK, *karang taruna*, FKPM (Forum Komunikasi Polisi Masyarakat), Warakauri, Pepabri.

The position of the institutional group relative to the community is presented below. Group 1 consists of *Village of*, BKM, LKMD, and *Pustu*. Group 2 consist of Majelis Taklim, UEDSP, FKPPI and cooperative. Group 3 consists of Karang Taruna, Youth Mosque, Group 4 consists of Communication Forum of Community Police (FKPM) and Group 5 consists of Pepabri and Warakawuri as can be seen on table 5.10.5 and figure 5.10.3 the diagram venn.

Table 5.10.5
Interest and Proximity of Institution Exist with Community
In Village of Kalegowa Year 2009

No.	Institution Name	Rank of Importance	Rank of Closeness	Explanation of Important Meaning and Close from Each Institution
1	Village	1	1	Community feels very helpful to the existence of Village and interaction always occurs between the community and Village authorities (Village Chief, the Staff of Village, Neighborhood and RT/RW)
2	BKM	1	1	Important because programs are under the control of the Community Partnership Board (BKM), and near because of constant interaction with the community
3	Majelis Taklim	2	2	Important because it becomes a means of developing <i>aqidah</i> , and close because recital is done routinely
4	Youth	3	3	Important because many do social activities and helping communities
5	LKMD	1	1	Important because the community's aspirations and expectations communicated through LKMD, and near because of frequent public meetings
6	UEDSP	2	2	Important because as an institution that can assist communities in providing venture capital assistance, near because the payment process is due by daily, weekly and monthly.
7	FKPPI	2	2	Important because many do social activities and intense communication with the local community
8	Youth Mosque	3	3	Important because many do religious activities and are always interacting with people (1 x month)
9	WARAKAURI	5	5	Important because involved in the social action only not for the whole community but especially for the wife of the retired army, and not too close to the poor
10	FKPM	4	4	Important because it helped maintain regional security, though not too intense to communicate with the public
11	Cooperative	2	2	Important because as an institution that can assist communities in providing venture capital assistance, the payment process is due by daily, weekly and monthly.
12	PEPABRI	5	5	Important because involved in the social action not only for the whole community but especially for the retired army & not too close to the poor
13	PUSTU	1	1	Important because it becomes the community service center, and near as regularly performed routine services, 2 times a week
14	SPAS (Reflections Studios Saleh)	3	3	Important because it helps religious education for children of elementary schoolage and close as done regular meetings with the child's parent.
15	Kindergarten School (TK)	3	3	Important because it helps the education of children preschool age and close because the children every day accompanied by their parents to the school.
16	PKK	2	2	Important because many do social activities and intense communication is done with the local community

Source: Institutional Analysis (Venn diagram, result of FGD with poor community in Kalegowa)

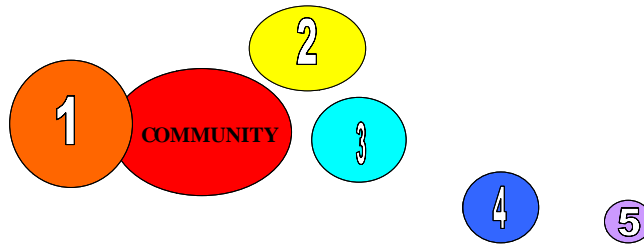


Figure 5.10.3 – Venn Diagram for Kalegowa Village

Source:FGD with poor community in Kalegowa Village

5.10.4.2 Participation



An Artesian Well & Public Toilet in Kalegowa

Participation of poor people, especially high enough to participate in the existing development process diVillage of Kalegowa, except in some cases management, is still largely dominated by people from Hasanuddin Neighborhood, while people in the Neighborhood of Tamalate only becomes an object.

People participation on several programs exist in Kalegowa is very high. One of them is shown by the construction of community health center branch or *Pustu*, which fund is 20% from PNPM and 80% is funded by community but in terms of in kind and cash.

5.10.4.3 Program Evaluation

Program considered useful based on FGD with village apparatus and civic leaders are namely free education and health, JPS or social safety net, gas conversion, KF or literacy functional, PDMDKE, PNPM and CBD.

Meanwhile, according to the community at the FGD with poor community, there are useful and not useful programs. Among the useful programs are JPS, free education and health and PNPM, and the not useful programs are CBD and PDMDKE.

Weaknesses of the program are as follow: Free education and health (quality of teacher not good, for particular illness still have to pay), JPS (the amount was so small), gas conversion (quality of tube and stove is low), literacy functional (study time is very limited), PDMDKE (complicated mechanism and management is ‘based’ on KKN), PNPM (administrative procedure is complicated and difficult), CBD (inappropriate target since the road improved is the one that already in good condition).

Box 5.10.1

Togetherness in Family: the Key to Exit Poverty

The field research has proved that individual or community motivation is the basic capital to exit the poverty. Motivation is shown by strong willingness to hard work although it does not supported by capable education and skills of the community. This motivation is supported by government as well as non-government programs, and it is worth for local community to accelerate the effort to go out of poverty.

Mrs. Zaenab (41 years old), is immigrant family that become the victim of monetary crisis 10 years ago. She decided to go out of her village, together with family and the two children with main direction to Makassar. However, it was very difficult to get cheap house to be rented, so they decided to have and rent a place in Gowa Regency, in Kalegowa Village (the name was Katangka Village). By rely on left over money plus hard willingness to improve her fate she met someone who accompanied her and family to see one of the simple huts available. Having discussed with her husband, she decided to rent the small hut, and this was the beginning; they only rent for the first 3 months, it means they must do something to be able to extend the rent and cover daily needs.

Mrs. Zaenab went around for a week to seek for a job. Her husband who only has skill of construction labor was able to get a job in Makassar, while Mrs. Zaenab finally got a job as washing labor from several people at neighborhoods. Time to time, Mrs. Zaenab tried to find the efforts far family to get better earnings, especially after the third child is delivered. Remittance from her husband has made her finally got connection to the bank to open an account; time to time the saving was bigger. She also joined an *arisan* with the neighbors. At the sixth year, with approval from the husband, she decided to buy a vacant land that was not far from her house. Little by little for two years, she built a small house where the family live now, after 8 years rent the small hut.

The interesting thing in Mrs. Zaenab's family that can be a lesson is that the husband gives fully trust to Mrs. Zaenab to manage family money, and Mrs. Zaenab and her husband has agreed to work hard to cover family needs without ever give up. The existence of several government programs such as BLT, Raskin and lately conversion of kerosene to the gas stove has helped the family to lighten their burden. At the moment the first kid has already got married and stay with his family in other region; the second one is on the first year of senior high school and the youngest one is at the fourth year of elementary school. The husband has a motorcycle credit and become an *ojek* driver once he does not have any work, and 'give' the motorcycle to others to be operated once he has job.

Mrs. Zaenab re-stated her message to some women in the FGD: *"As the wife whom get fully trust from husband to manage family money, we have to be able to make saving; never give up, keep trying and trying, and do not forget to pray, as we as human can only do our part, while God is the One who decides!"*

Table 5.10.6

Program Evaluation in Kalegowa Village

Program	Type of the Program	Beneficiary	Help to reduce crisis impact?
The most beneficial program: 1. JPS or social safety net 2. Free Health and Education 3. PNPM	<u>Program 1</u> - Raskin or rice for the poor - Direct Cash Assistance (BLT) <u>Program 2</u> - Free Education - Free Health <u>Program 3</u> - Construction of MCK - Construction of Dig Well - Construction of drainage - Paving block road - House renovation - Construction of PUSTU - Training - Loan and saving	<u>Program 1</u> Poor Community <u>Program 2</u> Poor Community <u>Program 3</u> Poor community and common people	<u>Program 1</u> Really help <u>Program 2</u> Really help <u>Program 3</u> Really help
Not Beneficial Program: 1. CBD 2. PDM-DKE	<u>Program 1</u> - Road construction <u>Program 2</u> - Saving and Loan	<u>Program 1</u> Poor Community <u>Program 2</u> Poor Community	<u>Program 1</u> Not Beneficial Mostly not appropriate target and only enjoy by particular groups <u>Program 2</u> Not Beneficial Mostly not appropriate target and only enjoy by particular groups

Source: FGD with village apparatus and civic leaders, and is clarified at the FGD with the poor, in Kalegowa Village

5.10.4.4 Program Expected by the Poor

Several community empowerment programs in the past like CBD and PDMDKE although the regulation is already very clear, the implementation in the village is still directed only to particular people and very often not categorized as poor people. The colution, collusion and nepotism (KKN) atmosphere was very much there. Poor people only became the object to get the program.

According to people in FGD with the community, they need the program that involve the community and directly give advantage for people starting from the planning stage, implementation as well as monitoring and evaluation, such as what is done at the implementation process of PNPM at the moment. They expect that the future program will be the ones that can increase the people quality of life and not make the people become lazy because they always expect to get the support.

Besides the infrastructre programs, it is expected that the activities in the future will be the ones related to improving knowledge and skills of the community so it can become the basic capital for people to create new employment.

5.10.5 Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis

5.10.5.1 Causes and Effects of Poverty

Based on FGD with the poor community, the following is the cause and effect diagram for Kalegowa Village.

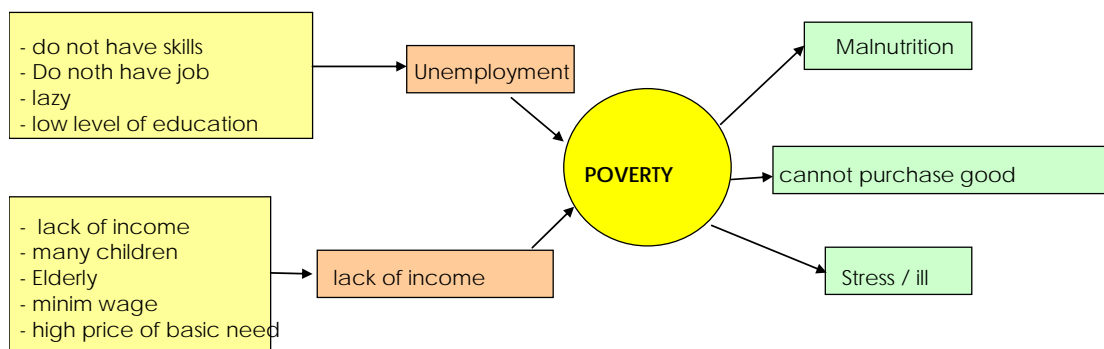


Figure 5.10.4 – Cause and Effect Diagram for Kalegowa Village

Source: FGD with poor community in Kalegowa Village

The causes of poverty are because people do not have skills, do not have job, lazy and have low level of education or in other words, related to unemployment. Other factors are lack of income, have too many children, already old (the elderly), have minimum wage and high prices of basic necessities. Meanwhile the effect of poverty are malnutrition, people cannot purchase goods and often getting stress or ill.

5.10.5.2 The Problem of Poverty

Men and women has slightly different priorities problem. Men think that the problems for them are lack of employment, lack of skills and high price increasing. While women think that the problems for them are lack of employment, lack of skills and do not have capital. Men try to overcome the problems by put some efforts such as change their profession from stone labor to tricycle driver, procurement of carpenter's tool, and family economy improvement such as save the money, spends only little by little and guide the women to become washing labor.

For women they try to put efforts by selling cookies, become washing labor, learning how to sew, and borrowing the money from others. Based on this we can conclude that the fundamental problems faced by the community, both men and women is the lack of skills to create business and the unavailability of employment or it is hard to get employ for them.

5.10.5.3 Strategies to overcome the problems of poverty and economic crisis

Strategies to overcome problems of poverty and economic crisis, both men and women have in common that is still trying to find the source of livelihood. More details can be seen in the following table details:

Table 5.10.7

Strategies to overcome the problems of poverty by community in Kalegowa Village, Year 2009

Efforts Conducted Men	Efforts Conducted Women
<i>Switching profession from a mason to tricycle</i>	<i>Trying to sell the cookies, a washerwoman</i>
<i>Procurement of carpentry tools</i>	<i>Learning Tailoring</i>
<i>Family economic improvement (save money and spend it a little, and directed mothers to the cleaners)</i>	<i>Borrow</i>

Source: FGD results with the poor community in Kalegowa Village

5.11 MANJANGLOE VILLAGE

5.11.1 General Description of the Village

Village of Manjangleo lies east of the capital district area Jeneponto to 6.19 km². Initially *Village of Manjangleo* is part of the *Village of Bontotangnga* that was divided in 1992.

Geographically, *Village of Manjangleo* is varied between hills and plains with an altitude of 300-500 meters above sea level. The average temperature is about 37⁰C with 11 mm/km rainfall. *Village of Manjangleo* consists of three neighborhoods that are namely Manjangleo Neighborhood, Jatia and Kampong Berua.

Village of Manjangleo has borders as the following:

- North side is bordered with Village Karelayu
- East side is bordered with *Village of Balang Beru*
- South Side is bordered with Village Turatea
- West Side is border with *Village of Bontotangnga*

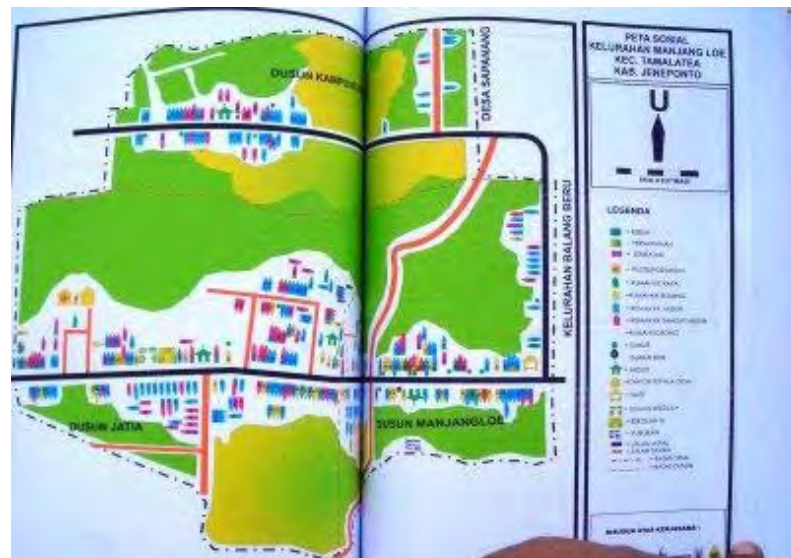


Figure 5.11.1 Map of Manjangleo Village, Jeneponto Regency

The distance to the city regency village 7 km range that can be reached by using city transportation, bike or motorcycle taxis. The road is connected the province with the Regency Takalar and Regency Bulukumba, via *Village of Manjangleo*.

All residents of *Village of Manjangleo* converted to Islam religion. The population of *Village of Manjangleo* in year 2008 is 3041 inhabitants of 478 households (families) with 1359 male and 1682 female. Population structure of *Village of Manjangleo* by age and gender are as follows:

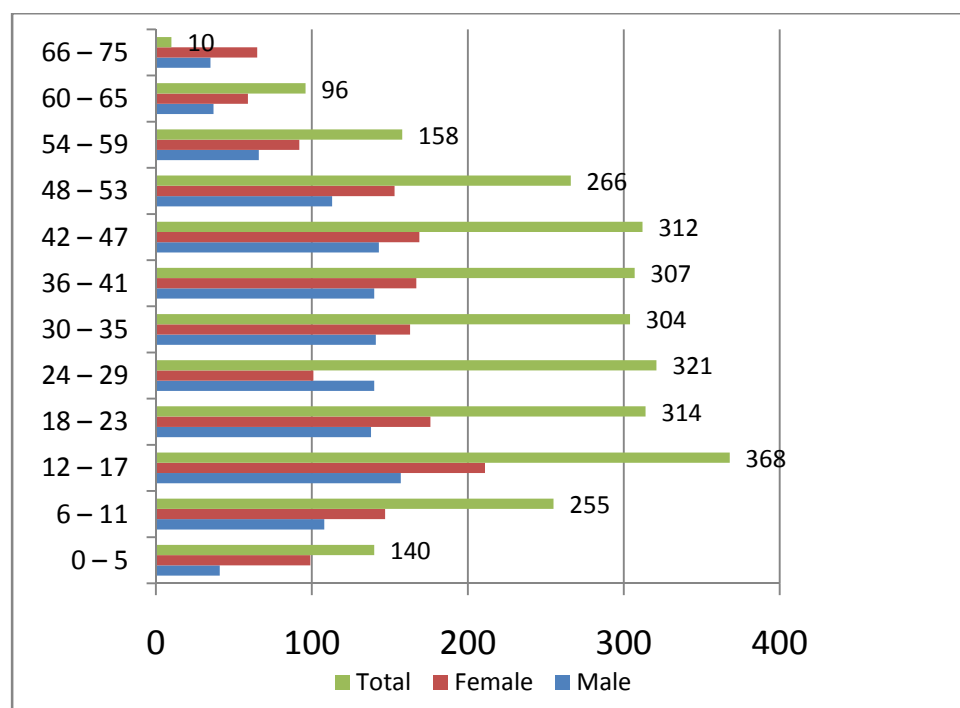


Figure 5.11.2 Population Structure at Village of Manjangloe – Year 2008

Source: Statistical Data Village of Manjangloe 2008

If it is seen from the structure of livelihoods, village residents of Manjangloe have jobs relatively varied, but the majority of them worked as farmers. The structures of the population based on their livelihoods are as follows:

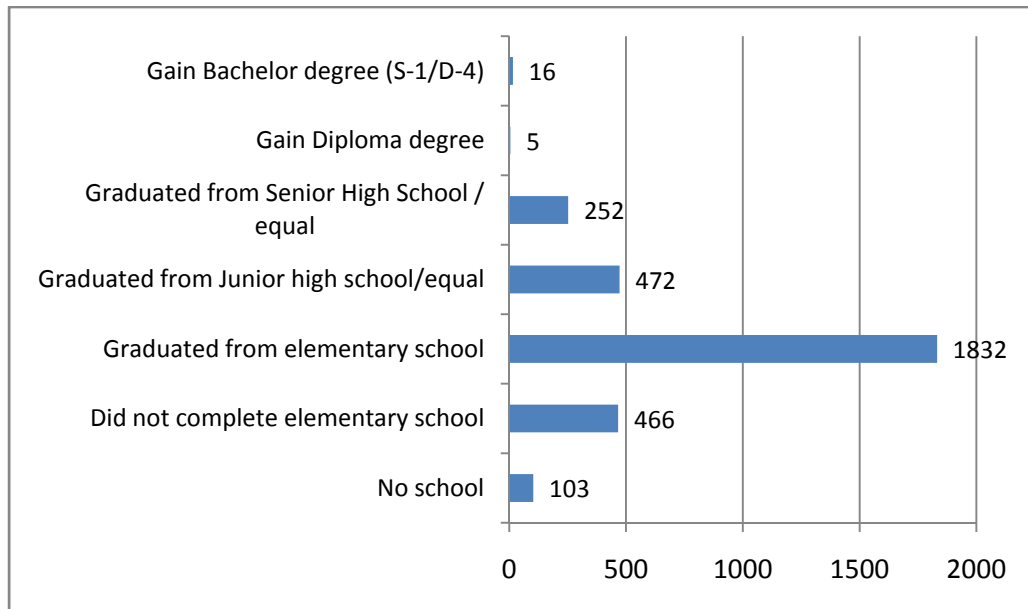
**Table 5.11.1
Structure of Population Based on Livelihood in Village of Manjangloe**

No	Kinds of Livelihood	Male	Female
1	Farmers	1.725	25
2	State Employee (PNS)	17	7
3	Army (TNI)	1	-
4	Police (POLRI)	3	-
5	Member of DPRD	2	-
6	PT. TELKOM	3	1
7	Mechanic	6	-
8	Small and medium entrepreneur	3	16
9	Big entrepreneur	1	-
10	Private Employee	1	3
11	Retired PNS/TNI/POLRI	1	7
TOTAL		1.763	58

Source: Statistical Data Village of Manjangloe 2008

As seen in the table above, the majority of the population is farmers and majority of them (based on the results of FGD with the community) are sharecroppers and farm laborers. On the other hand, the level of community education of Village of Manjangloe can be said

remains low, although the results of focused discussions with the community revealed that some of them already have the S2 level education (post graduate), where they were from families *Kalumanyang* (rich). In detail, the structure of the population based on the level of education can be seen in the graph below:



Source: Statistical Data Village of Manjang Loe 2008

Figure 5.11.3
Level of Education of Community in Village of Manjangloe

The table above shows that the majority of people in *Village of Manjangloe* are low-educated i.e. only completed primary school, did not complete primary school, and do not go to school at all. While the higher education reached only 16 people, including those reaching level S2. The low level of education of the people is because they do not have the cost to continue education to a higher level, or even drop out of school. Poor people, now has expectation that with free school tuition, their children can go to school without afraid of being dropped out of school. However they also still face problems, because the problems they face is not only about the tuition fee but also costs for books, school uniforms, children transport money, and so on.

5.11.2 Dynamics of Community Welfare Condition

Community welfare in *Village of Manjangloe* from year to year has increased. This can be known when conducting focused group discussion with community. In the discussion, it is revealed that number of poor community is decreased while medium and rich community is increasing. From criterium of welfare, it can be known that the one who is clasified as moderate community (*sitaba-tababa*) actually appertain low income community. Focus group discussion with communtiy uses analisis tools tend to discover that in this *Village of* there are many feedbacks of physical means which have impact on change of welfare level.

5.11.2.1 Welfare Criteria and Condition

From condition and criteria of welfare level, it can be seen in reality that rich community group (*Kalumanyang*) looks very different with *sitaba-taba* group (medium level) and *kasi-kasi* community group (the poor).

Table 5.11.2
Community of Village of Manjangle Based On Welfare Level

FACTOR/ ASPECT	KALUMANYANG/ RICH	SITABA-TABA/ MODERATE	KASI-KASI/POOR
EDUCATION	Gain Bachelor and master degree	In average, passed junior high school	In average only pass elementary school; some of them did not complete elementary school
HEALTH ACCESS	Go to the physician specialist	Community Health centre (use Jamkesmas)	Take medician from community Health center (use Jamkesmas) or some of them go to shaman.
HOME ELECTRICITY	Electric power 3.500 Watt	Electricity 450 Watt	Ride to the neighbors
HOME EQUIPMENT / FACIL OWNERSHIP	Car, Motorcycle, TV, AC Room, Refrigerator	TV, cupboard, Motorcycle (credit)	Cupboard from common wood Cooking utensils from ordinary pan.
EATING PATTERN	Minimum three times a day with side dishes complete with fish, vegetables (meat once a week).	Twice a day (Rice and corn rice, fish and vegetables)	Twice a day eat mixed corn rice with side dishes sometimes with fish and vegetables.
INCOME LEVEL	Rp 7.000.000 ABOVE	Rp 400.000 - 700.000 per Month	No fixed income since they have no fixed job. In average Rp. 150,000 per month
LAND OWNERSHIP	ABOVE 1 Hectare	Below One hectare	No land owned
HOME CONDITION	Luxurious, Stone House with walls and ceramic floor. Stage house with high quality wood	Stage House with ordinary wood (<i>Cekke Bali</i>)	Roof from Lontar leaves and walls from <i>Gamacca</i> (Wood Split)
JOBS	Entrepreneur , state employee, Member of DPRD or local legislature, staff of regency	Farmer manage his own land	As sharecroppers and <i>Tricycle</i> driver
PURCHASING POWER OF CLOTH	Can buy cloth / trousers once a month	Can buy cloth once a year (IDR 100.000)	Can buy cloth once a year (below IDR 100,000)

Source: Primary Data of FGD Result with community

Having seen the table above, we can see the big differences between the groups with the welfare of one another, both from the aspect of education, access to health, home lighting, home conditions, eating pattern, occupation, and so on. At this time the poor in *Village of Manjangle* proportion reaches 57%, and they worked as sharecroppers and farm laborers during the rainy season with onion plants, and a *tricycle* driver, construction worker, or other manual labor center dry season (cannot go and work at farm). In the dry season they migrate to big cities mainly to Makassar.

5.11.2.2 Tendency of Welfare Change

As already mentioned, from year to year public welfare has increased. It can be known from the proportion of *kasiasi* groups, *sitaba-tabu* group, and *kalumanyang* groups. The proportion of change in the level of welfare of *Village of Manjangloe* is as follows:

Table 5.11.3
Change of Welfare among the Groups

Year	<i>Kalumanyang</i> (Rich)	<i>Si Tabu-Tabu</i> (Medium)	<i>Kasiasi</i> (Poor)
2009	14%	29%	57%
2008	8%	18%	74%
2007/8	4%	14%	82%

Source: Focused Group Discussion with Community



The Stage House Belong to Moderate Group in Manjangloe Village

Change the proportion as shown above, parallel with the various changes that occurred in this village as a result of the development program input (intervention) was conducted by government or other institutions. Various inputs such (apparent on trend analysis, and evaluation of the program) has caused changes in changes in certain time intervals in the time interval trend analysis was taken for ten years: 1998/89

year of 2004/5, in 2008 and 2000. Year 2008 deliberately included in the analysis of trends because they want to know if

there is / no change after the global crisis that have occurred since 2007. The results of trend analysis focused discussions with the community are as follows:

Table 5.11.4
Trend of Change Happened in Village of Manjangloe

Change	2009	2008	2004/5	1998/9
Clean Water	There are drill wells, Piping water basin already reaches homes (1 basin flows to 10 houses) 130 Household	Only 71 who accessed the water	There were drill well in every environment but pipings were not available.	Dig wells were only available and they were lack of water (community stood in line to get clean water a whole day)
Road	Footpat with Paving Blok Environment Road Hardening Farm road are available	Footpat without paving block Farm Road is being prepared	There were still small farm road and still made from soil	There was still no pathway and if they want to go to garden, they walked from left/right side of the house Street of Berua Village

Change	2009	2008	2004/5	1998/9
				has not been developed.
Toilet and Bathroom (MCK)	It has been provided 4 Unit public MCK (Jatia Environment, dan Manjang Loe) Berua Village Environment 2 Unit	Already been built but has not been used.	No MCK (defecation in many places)	No MCK (defecation in many places)
Electricity	Electricity is available but electricity metre has not been used by the community. They ride electricity from neighbors	Only Environment of Manjangloe and Jatia Neighborhood; However, there are many people who has not used electricity metre (Used additional connection from neighbors)	Only Environment of Manjangloe and Jatia Neighborhood; However, there are many people who has not used electricity metre (used additional connection from neighbors)	Only Neighborhood of Manjangloe and Jatia; However, there are many people who has not used electricity metre (used additional connection from neighbors)
Branch Health Centre (<i>Pustu</i>)	Easy access by every neighborhood; Midwife and medicine are available, 24 hour service and renovated.	<i>Pustu</i> in Village of had not been renovated.	They have no <i>pustu</i> office. They use school house as health centre.	They have no fixed <i>pustu</i> office. They use school house as health centre.
Yellow corn Seed	Get an assistance of yellow corn seed 1 Kg / person paid after Harvest but it is still less since in average it is needed 5 Kg per planting season.	It is the same as year of 2009	There was still no yellow corn seed only local corn seed.	There was still no yellow corn seed only local corn seed.
Education	-Free education of nine years. - they have functional literacy program -There is B package program -Fund of School Operational Assistance (BOS) -Renovated elementary school /SD	There were no <i>KF</i> and B Package Program. They have School Operation Assistance (BOS).	They were no free education program, <i>KF</i> , B Package and Fund of BOS and the school had not been renovated.	There was elementary school.
Health	There are Community Health Assurance (JamKesMas) and Regional Health Assurance (JamKesDa) (APBD)	Poor Health Insurance (Askeskin) is replaced with JamKesMas	There were no Askeskin (JPS), JamKesMas	There were no Askeskin (JPS), JamKesMas
Gapoktan	It was formed this year just waiting for the fund distribution of fertilizer and Seed There are 14 Farmer Groups joined	Farmer group already exist but Gapoktan had not been formed yet.	Farmer group already exist.	Farmer group already exist.

Source: FGD with village apparatus and civic leaders at Manjangloe Village

Based on result of FGDs with village apparatus & civic leaders by using a tool trend analysis, there have been many changes related to people's livelihoods in Manjangloe Village. Various

changes occurred because of the intervention program provided by the government (as well as other donors = not obtained the information, but in interviews with community leaders note that there is the International Plan, and Access is a program AusAID). Change is positive change that is related, either directly or indirectly, with the level of community welfare.

Box 5.11.1

Hajj Bone, 54 years old, a Widower: From Rich becoming Poor

As we entered the yard, the old woman was lying on the porch of the home stage. When we say hello, she got up quickly and tied her long hair hung loosely. We were then invited into her house. Looks like most other mothers, with a blue negligee shirt wrapped flower patterned cover her thin body.

After introducing herself and arrival point across, we started talking. Little by little wrinkled face full of questions began to slacken. I noticed a glance pictures displayed in her living room. Picture appeared with a child. Today the situation is very different, arm and leg bones clearly visible behind the skin.

Without realizing it, conversation between us started to flow. She began to narrate her life a few years ago when clothing sales business running smoothly. "We have a stall at the market, in the town of Jeneponto, a *pete-pete* (a city transportation), and three motorcycles." The benefits of these efforts can be said enough, "first, if a typical day we could benefit minimum 150 thousand rupiah, if the wedding season and ahead of Idul Fitri profits could reach 300 to 500 thousand in a day."

Initial fall in the beginning in the year 2000, when she had to marry three sons in close to no small cost. Her husband is ill; the family's financial situation weakens. Many times she had to go back and forth to the hospital with medical expenses that were not small. They faced it by their own without the help of family and others, "we did not ask for help to the family, we feel ashamed as a woman who had been earning more than enough." She would prefer to borrow money to others with an interest of 20 percent per year.

When her husband died, the business capital was also not left out, even debts piling up. Finally she had to sell her shop and vehicles. Until now these debts has not yet been paid. For the cost of everyday life, she was just hoping for help from her children who did not have adequate income. Only wooden houses remains that she has property, it was a certificate of land where she stood was used as collateral to banks. Now, like other poor people she was registered in order to receive assistance programs such as RASKIN and BLT. Until now she was still hard to believe what happened.

5.11.3 Community Livelihood Condition

Community livelihood condition in *Village of Manjangloe* will be described further. It becomes 2 subsections namely: community livelihood and community vulnerability in Manjangloe Village.

5.11.3.1 Community Livelihood

The overview of *Village of Manjangloe* has been outlined about population structure based on their livelihood. *Village of Manjangloe* statistical data, however, shows that people who have livelihoods as farmers (red onion) for 1725 from the entire population of people who work 1821 or equivalent to 96.10%. With this big percentage it can be said that the livelihoods of the population in *Village of Manjangloe* is homogeneous, although the type of job in total are 11 types (Table 5.11.1).

These conditions are not favorable, considering that Jeneponto especially *Village of Manjangloe* is dry areas (droughts), look very hot weather where the average temperature in summer reaches 37°C. In the dry season, farmers who represent the majority of the villagers

could not work in rainfall-dependant-ricefield, so they lose their main job. Farmers, most of them are peasants and farm laborers, during the dry season migrated to city, especially Makasar to work as unskilled laborers that are: *tricycle* driver, construction workers, harbor transport, and so on.

Farmers in *Village of Manjangloe* categorized as moderate group and poor group. From year to year the number of poor farmers are always experienced a decline starting in 1998 for 82%, decreased to 74% (year 2008), and down again to 57% in 2009. While in the same year, the percentage of the population whose categories moderate and rich or are consistently increasing.

When looking at this data, the number of people that still rely on their livelihoods as farmers, mainly as farmers and farm laborers, has begun to decline more or less 86%. Possibility, the decline in percentage is quite high (10%) for the implementations of discussion on long dry season, when some of them go to the Makassar.



The community discuss the cause & effect of the poverty at the FGD

In the FGD on causal analysis of poverty, people mentioned that the lack of water for agriculture, especially in the dry season, becomes the major cause of poverty. While the interviews conducted with community leaders obtained information that if the need of adequate water for agriculture fulfilled, the welfare level will increase dramatically, and out-migration as a mechanism for overcoming the problem, will decline.

However, for now, efforts to get out of poverty can only be done by working into other areas, especially urban areas. They can earn a relatively higher when compared with its income as sharecroppers or farm laborers who only IDR 150,000 / month or the highest IDR 450,000 up to IDR 700,000 / month.

5.11.3.2 Community Vulnerability

Community vulnerability is defined as: "The ease of a group of people experienced shock or change the level of welfare as a result of external factors of change". Poor groups is widely known as the most vulnerable groups, easily shaken / changing welfare level increases or decreases both, in the event of external factors change. The results of SMERU research institute studies using the PPA method, showed that external factors are easy to shake the

level of prosperity among others, the war (the case of Aceh), natural disasters (the case of Nias: earthquake), season (Nias case). While other factors are possible as shakers factor is the political conflict, floods, earthquakes, long drought, and so on. From a variety of external factors that affect the prosperity level in rural poor communities in Manjangloe Village, likely event that happened in the summer seasonal, has become the main factor which strongly affects the prosperity.

In the dry season, because of dry agricultural land (air temperature can reach 37°C) the poor who rely on agricultural livelihoods, did not work. The poor here, red onion farming is relatively not required much water. They work for the results with the land owner with a percentage of 50: 50. From their farm during the harvest, can earn as much as IDR 150,000 for the poor, while the moderate group get IDR 700,000, but the income until that level is a very small percentage

In such drought conditions, the only way to maintain their life in a sense able to meet the basic needs of themselves and their families, these poor farmers migrate to the city. Makassar City becomes their favorite place. Here they can work as *tricycle* drivers (widely known in the Makassar) that the *tricycle* drivers were from Jeneponto. In addition, other work is to be a building porter, a driver, loading and unloading workers, and so on. It can be said that Makassar is where the back of their lives, poor people Jeneponto in the dry season.

Box 5.11.2

Hajj Mukmin: Increasing Welfare of Citizens

Dry season has become a common thing for the residents in Jeneponto Regency. Temperatures during the day can reach 37°Celsius higher than other areas in South Sulawesi. The low rainfall make dug wells and dry farming areas of water shortage. Under such conditions of the farming income residents could no longer be relied upon. This situation is one of the reasons for some people to migrate to other areas.

Among the nomads, Hajj Mukmin is one of the lucky people. Having returned from the Malaysia, the condition changed much different than 30 years ago before he left. The scarcity of water for agricultural land has made him difficult to get sufficient income to meet daily needs. This is also the reason for him to leave home. "In the past, if you run out of rice, we ate *kalo*i or dried cassava", he told the story to remember the past.

In 1979, Mukmin decided to make a living elsewhere. He tried to defy fate overseas. Batam Island was his first place. There he opened a business selling used stone as a building foundation. But the effort is far from the hopes to raise welfare. So he decided to move to Kalimantan.

In Kalimantan, he continued to Malaysia without a passport equipped. In this neighboring country he worked as a palm oil plantation worker. Once upon a time he was caught the Malaysian police for not having official documents, but can escape. There, he lived pretty hard life. "Our income depends on how much oil seed that we pick up, we must work hard if we want to get more revenue", the story about the work as plantation laborers.

In 2002, he left Malaysia and back to his hometown. "At that time my parents were ill and no longer able to work", he said when was asked why he decided to return home. Lucky he got a sizable severance payment from the plantation where he worked. The money was used to build large homes, buy land and the cost of the pilgrimage.

Currently he classified as the only affluent residents assessed by the community and the Berua Neighborhood elected as head of the neighborhood. Together with other residents, Hajj Mukmin also still continue his work as a farmer as ever. For him in his own land more happy than people in other country, as the saying goes "golden rain in other people village, hail in our own village."

In the long dry season, as a mechanism to maintain life, not only the poor decision to go abroad, but for those who still remain in Manjangloe Village, also adjusting by reducing the quality of his food consumption that is by consuming cassava and lower meal frequency.

5.11.4 Community Institutional Condition

Poor communities often also called as marginalized groups. Poor people often either intentionally or not are not involved in development decision-making processes in the environment (rural or urban villages). Therefore, understanding of the various things related to development is inadequate, as well as an understanding of who the executing agency or the steering of the development.

Poor community understanding of the institutional environment in the village as a consequence is often too limited compared to those involved in the overall development process from planning, implementation, monitoring and evaluation. Only institutions that are directly related to the fulfillment of their needs and provide services directly to their interests and needs, or the institutions that has become part of the community that is known by them.

From the results of the FGD on a Venn Diagram (this tool is to obtain information about important values, and proximity to communities, institutions, known institutions of the poor), obtained information that the institution is known by the community, by level of importance and closeness of relationship with the community as follows:



Figure 5.11.4 Venn Diagram of Institutional Relationship Condition in Manjangloe Village

Source: FGD with poor community in Manjangloe Village, Jeneponto

From Venn Diagram, it seen that there are 13 institutions which can be mentioned instantly by the poor. Those kinds of institution, important point and its closeness relation as describe at the table below.

Table 5.11.5 Importance and Closeness of Institutions with Community in Manjangloe

Kinds of Institution	Importance	Closeness
Village Office	1 Very Important	1 (very close)
Gapoktan (Farmer Group)	1 very important	1 (very close)

Posyandu (Integrated health service post)	1 very important	1 (very close)
<i>Pustu</i> (Branch Health Care)	1 Very important	1 (very close)
Youth Mosque	2 Important	2 (close)
LPK (<i>Village of Development Institution</i>)	2 Important	2 (close)
Saving and Loan	2 Important	3 (less close)
TPA	2 Important	3 (less close)
<i>Majelis Taklim</i> (Religious Group)	3 Less Important	3 (less close)
Environment	3 Less Important	3 (less close)
PKK	3 Less Important	4 (far)
(Youth Organization) <i>Karang Taruna</i>	3 Less Important	4 (far)

Source: result of FGD with poor community in Manjangloe Village

From the above table, it can be clearly seen that poor community can divide institution from its important point into three which are as the following: very important, important and less important.

Village of, Gapoktan, integrated health (posyandu), and *Pustu* is considered important institutions (most important) by the public and all three also have a close relationship (most closely) with the same value. These four institutions are directly in touch with their basic needs or a lot of deals (after) the affairs of their needs (village). It could be said that the four groups have become integral part of the community.

The institution that also considered having importance value and closing relationship with the community are youth mosque, *Village of Development Institution*, Saving and loan and Youth Organization. Youth organization although is considered important but it is not close with community since it is youth activity which discussion participant are not from youth group.

5.11.4.1 Institutional Role

These institutions have its own respective roles. Sub-district, in addition to taking care of this role relates to the administration, also relates to the problem of population data collection, and distribution of *Raskin*. In addition, the village also has a mediating role, to explain to the public whenever there is a dispute, lack satisfaction, and build spirit and enforce existing regulations.

The religious group, TPA, and youth mosque, in addition to facilitating the implementation of education and the deepening of religious teachings also implement youth activities that are associated with religion.

Pustu and *Posyandu* are the institutions that facilitate health care for the general public, while the integrated health to monitor and facilitate the development toddler nutrition child health promotion.

Combined farmer group, consisting of 25 persons per group and in the village there are 14 farmers' groups. *Gapoktan*'s role is to coordinate the distribution of production facilities such as seeds, toxins (insecticides, herbicides) and other assistance.

5.11.4.2 Program Evaluation

By using the other tool (that is evaluation of existing programs at *Village of Manjangleo*) appears increasingly clear that various levels of welfare changes, both visible on the classification of welfare, as well as trend analysis, is the result of the program carried out many years and continuously implemented.

In an evaluation of the program which is in intervention program in this village, conducted a detailed analysis by looking at: the execution time of the program, types of aid, scope of the program, those who benefit from the program, and what the weaknesses of these programs. In detail the results of the FGDs with the community are as follows:

**Table 5.11.6
Program Evaluation**

Kinds of Program & the Scope	Program Source and execution time	Kinds of assistance	Beneficiaries	Program Benefit	Program Weakness
BOS, All environment	-Depdiknas (Central Government) -2007 Up to present	Notebook Uniform Transportation Money/allowance for poor students whose house are far away.	Poor people	Help out parents' burden Children at school	•Lack of socialization so that many parents do not know this program
Raskin, All environment	-BKKBN and Bulog -1999 upto present -Since 2004 routine every month	Cheap Rice 10 Litre per household Rice distribution matched with existing stock.	Moderate people and the poor	Lessened Rice purchasing burden	There is no data collection was repeated so many poor people who do not receive
BLT (Cash Direct Assistance) All environment	-DEPSOS -2007 (4 times received) 2008 (3 times received) 2009 (have not received)	Cash Money IDR 300,000 Per month	Poor people	Purchase basic needs Purchase agricultural needs	Inaccurate data
Livestock Assistance, Five persons	-Farm service -2004 Goat assistance 30 tails and 2008 horse assistance 5 tails	2 Neighborhoods of Manjang Loe and Jatia	• Power to cultivate ricefields • Reproduction	Power to cultivate ricefields Reproduction	Since only certain the person was given, there are many people jealous
Women Saving and Loan , All environment of 4 groups	-National Program Community Empowerment -2007 Upto present	Cash Money IDR 300,000.- upto one million with interest of 2%	Poor People and Have business (100 people)	Education expense and Health expense and venture capital.	Not smooth return
Provision of water pumps in an area, Jatia Neighborhood (submit proposal) & Manjangleo Village	-Agricultural Agency (APBD) -2008 Upto present	➤ Pumping machine ➤ Piral Hose ➤ (1 Machine 3 HP)	Farmer Group Jatia dan Manjang Loe	Production Improvement (Onion and corn)	Limited beneficiaries
Drilling wells (sumur Bor),	-Sharing PNPM and Local	Clean water facility for	All Community	Taking water is no longer far	The water does not flow

Kinds of Program & the Scope	Program Source and execution time	Kinds of assistance	Beneficiaries	Program Benefit	Program Weakness
All Environment	Government -2007 upto present	household.		away Good quality Water	smoothly

Source: Result of FGD with poor community

As seen in the matrix over that program whose intervened in *Village of Manjangloe* quite a lot and some of them have been going on since a long time / year in 1998. However some of them appears to be sustainable (damage / recovery is not smooth, etc.) the absence of treatment and public awareness, such as tuition program that returns are not smooth, drinking water facilities and sanitation built PLAN broken, and livestock assistance programs many of them died. This raises the question, if the condition still remains as it means people will be forever depend on assistance programs, can not be independent. This possibility because the approach in the implementation of development still have not applied demand responsive approach, which emphasizes community as the leading role in implementing development especially in decision-making since the start of initiation of development, planning, implementation, monitoring and evaluation, and maintenance of facilities.

5.11.5 Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis

As explained in the previous chapter, that the majority of Village of Manjangloe community is poor with the main livelihood is on the agricultural sector. There is only a few farmers work on their own land, while most of other farmers are sharecroppers and farm laborers and work at the other's land. The interviews with community leaders in this village revealed that the farmers here all his life was devoted to the landlords, that almost all of the nobles (the descendants of the small kings) in Jeneponto Regency what they called the *Kraeng*.

Poverty of the farmers here, it is more of a structural poverty, in the sense that the structure of society (consisting of a set of community norms and values) has locked the poor farmers in his state position (the poor), making hard for them to go out of poverty, because they are normatively has been confirmed in the position that status, and they widely accept things like that. A local NGO leader (who is also the title *Kraeng*), reported that: "... poor people here when in front of the landlords, did not dare to do anything". They will be bent when meeting with them (as a courtesy or fear: author of the report).

On the other hand, the *Kraeng* who dominate the government's position as the ruling elite, enjoy it. Further informed by the leaders of these NGOs that the ruling elite when approached and given the various inputs on how to develop policy to eradicate poverty, would say "yes and yes" but its implementation was not there.

The poor who have no agricultural land cannot do anything. As far as the shackles of poverty due to geographical conditions which are not favorable i.e. the ground infertile and dry in summer, lack of capital, and so on. He did not realize that they are just as workers who did not have the means of production, which until now many of the sustainability of their agricultural activities in aid by the government (central) rather than by the landlords in which he had devoted his life. This bleak outlook is clearly visible when the cause and effect of poverty on to discuss with them. In a causal diagram is mentioned that poverty has no land is a factor that causes them poor, but in the solution they are still receiving such circumstances.

Solution, either expressed by the FGD participants men and women are looking for work to the landlord. In this position, their bargaining position will always be weak when confronted with the landlords or rich people.

At dry season the poor cannot do their work as sharecroppers and farm laborers, so they migrate seasonally into the city, with main destination is Makasar. While the family remained in Jeneponto are in weaker bargaining position, because in addition to asking for work to the landlords when the farming season, when dry season comes they will be involved in debt to the landlords or rich in meeting the needs of daily life. In debt at the time of their return should give interest loans for > 100% a year (return it when harvest season).

5.11.5.1 Poverty Problem

Poverty in Jeneponto is a chronic problem, but so as more input from government programs, have started to show signs of change. However, people in Manjangloe Village looked natural factors, namely the lack of water for agriculture in the dry season, did not have the capital to the business and does not own the land (agriculture) as the main causes of their poverty. This can be seen in the diagram cause and effect of poverty and the priorities of problems they mentioned.



The stage of Poor House in Manjangloe Village

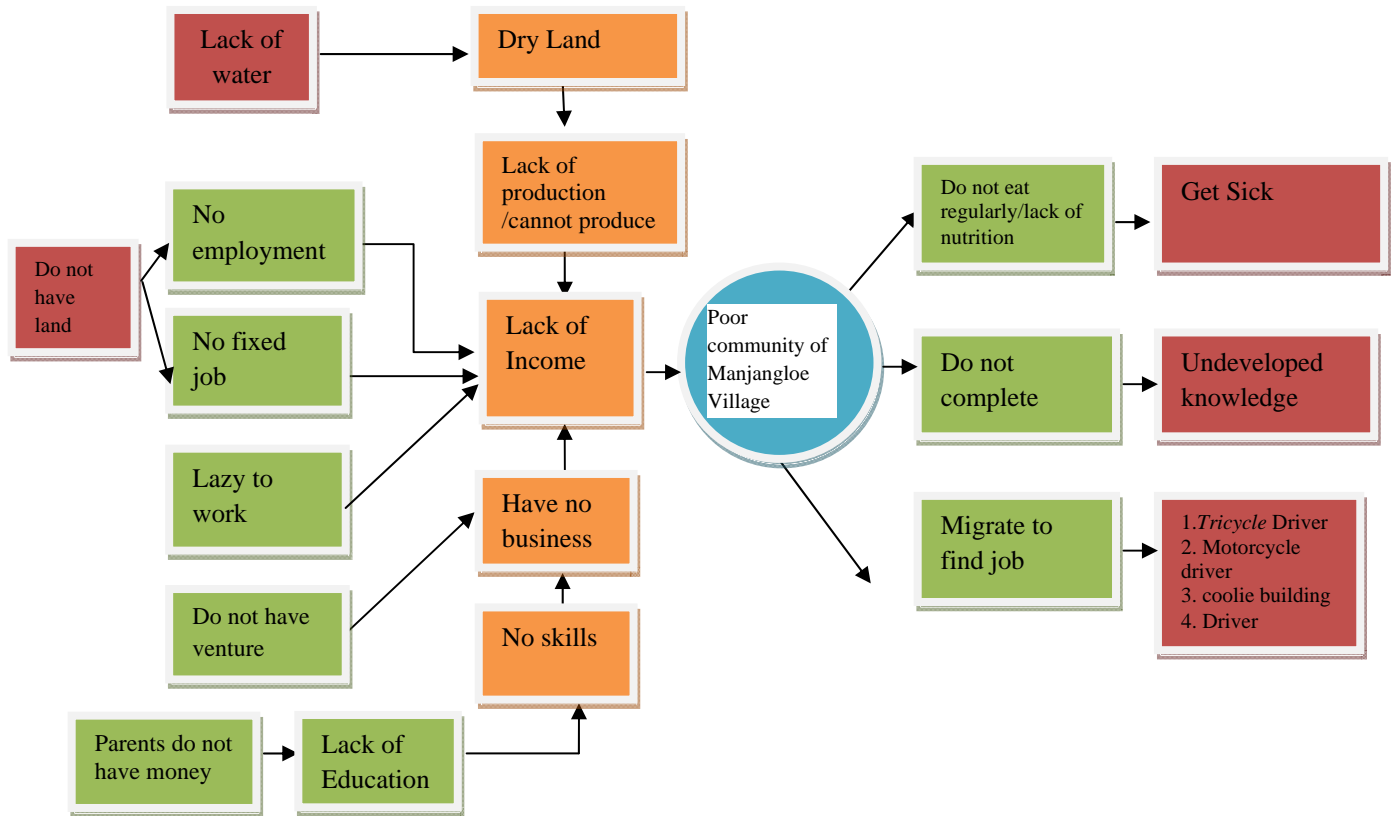


Figure 5.11.5 Cause and Effect of Poverty in Manjangleo Village

Source: FGD with poor community in Manjangleo Village

From the results of the FGD on poverty causal factors it can be known what the cause and effects of poverty in Manjangleo Village. At least 12 factors that lead to poverty in Manjangleo Village are suggested by participants in the discussion, and nine types of symptoms impact of poverty.

From 12 causes of poverty, the participants, male and female separately discuss it, then obtained three main priorities causes of poverty in Manjangleo which can be seen on the table below.

**Table 5.11.7
Three Main Priority Causes of poverty according to FGD participants**

FGD	Priority	Poverty Problem
Male Group	1	No Land
	2	Lack of water
	3	No venture capital
Female group	1	No venture capital
	2	Lack of water
	3	No land

Source: FGD with poor community in Manjangleo Village

It appears that the discussion groups of male and female had three choices of the same problem. But in giving priority there is a difference, where groups of women have put problem of the business capital as the first priority, while the men placed no land issue as a first priority. This makes sense, because the land for the man in is where he worked for a living, and where the back of the family livelihood. What is interesting here that more women have the potential to get out of the agricultural sector, because she wanted to have a business, it's just constrained capital issues.

5.11.5.2 Strategy to Overcome Poverty Problem and Economy Crisis

The problem is, if the ownership of land in the control of the landlords who are the political elite, government, social and economic di Jeneponto Regency, and they were the local nobles called *Kraeng*, it will be difficult for the poor to escape from the confines of poverty. Unfortunately, the poor who were sharecroppers or farm laborers are, to accept the position that status as long as these parties do not have the means of production and always menghamba to the landlords. Position of that status is strengthened with social culture values and norms of local communities.

The poor in such a position is helpless and not knowing the way out what can be done except to rely on programs of government aid, even to the master landlord / rich people. It is very obvious at the time of the FGDs about coping mechanism or mechanisms of handling problems (see table 5.11.8).

Table 5.11.8
Efforts to solve the Dos / Coping Mechanism

		Main Problem	Efforts done	Source of Aid
Male Discussion Group	1	No Land	Working Land Garden / Landlord fields	Rich people and landlord
	2	Lack of water	Propose to the Government for the addition of wells Drilling	Agricultural Agency
	3	Do not have venture capital	Borrow Capital to SPP and Rich people. They borrow IDR 1,000,000.- returned IDR 1,100,000 per month.	Chief of SPP and Rich people
Female Discussion Group	1	Donot have venture capital	Through Group make a suggestion which is nest proposed to related parities.	Cooperative and Industry & Trade Local Department
	2	Lack of water	Proposed to government to add drilling well.	Agricultural Agency
	3	No land	Cultivate land of rich people	Rich people

Source: primary data of FGD Result with poor community group

From the above table shows that groups of male and female, in an effort to tackle major problems they face, depends on the outside assistance, and cannot be separated from its dependence with the rich people/ landlord.

Even the women seem more in potential than the men about the dependence on the efforts to release the landowner. Women appear to have the desire to make an effort but it is

constrained to have no working capital. Desire can be a high risk if they borrow money from the rich / landlord, because the loan interest rate per year is above 100%. Therefore it is very helpful if given to them in micro-credit services, with low interest rates. It seems that through the PNPM program which the government has already started to form the SPP (women's savings and loans).

However, on the other side of the poor people also give majority / considered important direct assistances that directly benefits them. This is clearly visible when the focus group discussions review the incoming aid program / intervened to the village. They consider that among the programs beneficial are BLT, RASKIN, and JAMKESMAS.

5.12 BATUNINGLAMUNG VILLAGE

5.12.1 General Description of the Village

Batunilamung Village is one of the villages in Kajang Sub-district, Bulukumba Regency, and South Sulawesi Province.

5.12.1.1 Geographic Location and Village Topography

Batunilamung Village is located at/bordered with:

- Sinjai Regency in northern part
- Tana Towa Village in southern part
- Mallengeng Village in eastern part
- Sapanang Village in western part

Batunilamung Village is located at hilly area with averages temperatures of 26°C - 33°C. Village capital is sited as one asphalt road where there is housing area of the community at the left and right side of the road. There are two valleys of 100 – 500 meters depth behind the housing part.

Located 65 km away from the regency capital, and 236 km from the province capital, there are three accesses to Batunilamung. Distance to sub-district capital is 37 km and the only available transportation means is *ojek* (motorcycle rental). Public transportation or *angkot* is available from sub-district capital to regency capital. Furthest sub-village or *dusun* located 10 km away by walking by the hilly and rocky road. Batunilamung is a dry area with many poor and fall behind population.

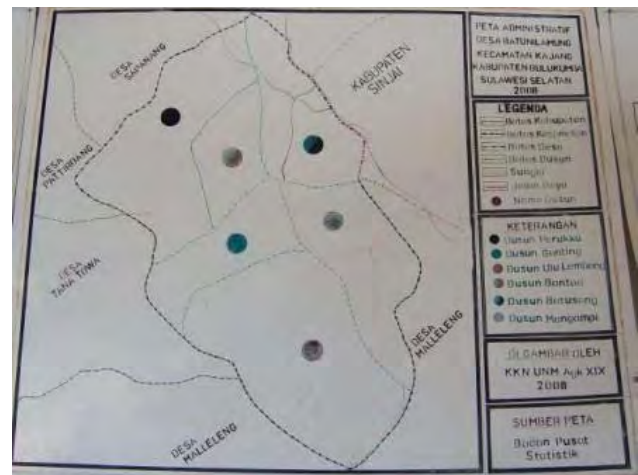


Figure 5.12.1 Map of Batunilamung Village

5.12.1.2 History and Administration of Village

Batunilamung Village is a proliferated village from Tanah Towa Village in year 1989 and consist of 6 *dusun* namely *Dusun Ulu Lembang*, *Dusun Parukku*, *Dusun Ganting*, *Dusun Bontoa*, *Dusun Mangampi* and *Dusun Batusang*, Each *dusun* consist of two *Rukun Kampung* (*RK*) or village resident organization. The proliferation is done aims to make public service more effective at the wide area and due to big number of population.

This village is the center of oldest culture in Bulukumba Regency. Majority of community still believe in particular doctrine although they confess they hold Islam religion. The black magic is a 'common thing' to community and it's famous in South Sulawesi. However, people really welcome to visitors as long as the visitors do not break the local tradition and culture. In Tanah Towa Village there is particular kampong that cannot accept the advance of technology and is still led by chief of tribe / culture (*Amma Towa*). In that location, to enter particular areas people are asked to wear black dress and there are special code of conduct must be obeyed.

5.12.1.3 Population and Resources

Total population is 2.573 people that consist of 533 KK or head of household with the following composition:

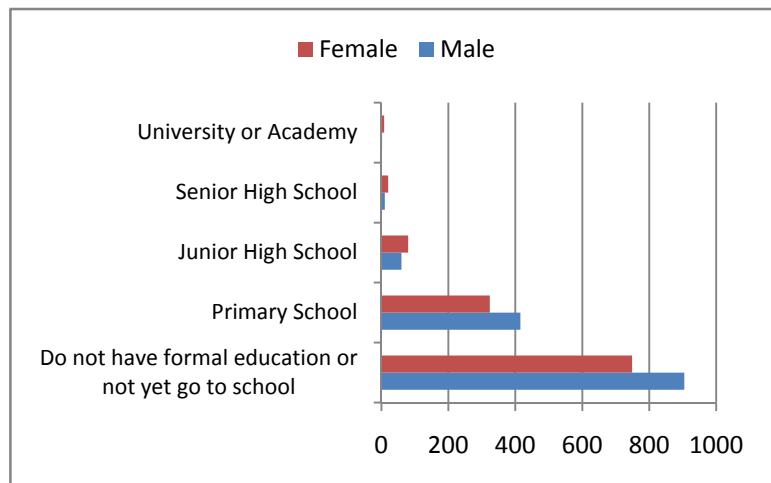
Table 5.12.1
Composition of Batunilamung Village Population
Based on Age and Sex - Year 2009

Composition of the Population			
Age	Male	Female	Total
< 5 years old	143	161	304
6 - 12 years old	181	164	345
12 – 18 years old	203	205	408
18 – 40 years old	345	348	693
40 – 65years old	334	357	691
> 65 years old	60	72	132
Total	1266	1307	2573

Source: Village Data of Batunilamung, Year 2009

Majority of people are original people with ethnics of Makassar and Bugis, and all hold Islam religion. Local language is “Konjo” language. Housing area spread out in the 6 *dusun*. There are 350 poor heads of household but not all receive unconditional cash transfer (*BLT* or *Bantuan Langsung Tunai*).

Level of education for Batunilamung Village people in year 2009 is very low with more than 64 percent of population do not have formal education or not yet go to school and almost 30% just graduated from primary school. Only 0.4 percent graduated from university or academy. What interesting here is female hold ‘higher’ education than male although it is very slightly, as described at the graph.



Source: Village Data of Batunilamung

Figure 5.12.2
Level of Education of Batunilamung Village People
Year 2009

There are one elementary school (SD or *Sekolah Dasar*) on renovation in the village, one kindergarten/PAUD (*pendidikan anak usia dini* or education for children at early age), two paddy hullers and two corn hullers, all are in good condition. Eighty percent road at the village is in very bad condition and people use ojeg for transport to other areas. Seventy percent population use electricity but mostly rent it to their neighbors. There is a market in 3 km away and post office in 32 km away. The nearest bank is BRI or Bank Rakyat Indonesia with distance of 32 km, while nearest Puskesmas or Community Health Center is at Lembanna Village at the distance of 15 km. People use fire wood for cooking. Around 40% populations have mobile phone. There are 20 television channels, 5 radio stations and 1 newspaper at the village.

5.12.2 Dynamics of Community Welfare Condition

5.12.2.1 Condition and Welfare Characteristic

Based on information gathered from focus group discussion or FGD both with the village apparatus and civic leaders and FGD with poor people, welfare classification at Batunilamung Village can be divided as *kamase mase* or poor (70%), *sagena* or moderate (24%) and *kalumannyang* or rich (6%). Each group has its own characteristic, differentiate based on housing condition, ownership property, meals pattern, occupation, income, access to clean water, education, sanitation and environment, as can be seen at the following table.

Table 5.12.2
Welfare Level of Community at Batunilamung Village, 2009

No.	Characteristic	Welfare Level and the Proportion		
		<i>Kamase Mase / Miskin or Poor</i> (70 %)	<i>Sagena / sedang or moderate</i> (24 %)	<i>Kalumannyang or rich</i> (6 %)
1.	<i>House Condition</i>	- Sago-palm roof - Bamboo wall - Bamboo/board floor - Stay at other family house	- Zinc roof - Board wall - Board floor - Own property	- Zinc roof - Stone Wall - Ceramic Floor - Own property
2.	<i>Ownership Property</i>	- Taking care of others cattle - Manage others farm - Do not have vehicle - Do not have saving	- Have cattle from government support - Have little farm - Have motorcycle / credit - Have small saving	- Good house - A lot of cattle - Big paddy field / farm - Have motorcycle / car - Have gold - Have saving
3.	<i>Meals Pattern</i>	- 2 times meal - Simple rice & side dish (potluck) - Eat corn rice	- 2 to3 times meal - Rice with either fish or vegetable - Eat Corn rice & rice	- 3 times meal - Complete menu
4.	<i>Occupation</i>	- Harvest outside village (<i>Sangki</i>) - Coolie / Labor - Tricycle driver	- Work at own farm and paddy field	- Trade - Having 'employee' to work on its own cattle and farm (with result sharing system)
6.	<i>Income</i>	15.000 – 20.000 IDR / day 500.000 / month	45.000 – 50.000 IDR / day 1.250.000/month	> 4 million IDR / month
7.	<i>Access to Clean Water</i>	2 km walk to get the water	Use motorcycle /ojeg to get the water	Use car to get the water
8.	<i>Education</i>	- Do not go to school and not complete elementary school	Graduate from Junior High & Senior High School (SMP & SMA)	- Still studying in university or college (not yet graduation)
9.	<i>Sanitation</i>	Use garden / farm if need toilet (WC)	Use public WC (<i>Cemplung</i>)	Use own water closet (WC)
10.	<i>Environment</i>	Slum area / dirty	Clean Enough	Clean

Source: Result of FGD with Village Apparatus at Batunilamung Village

5.12.2.2 Trend on Change of Welfare

The proportion of each group has slightly changed from time to time. Ten years ago or year 1998/99 the proportion of poor people (*Kamase-mase*) in Batunilamung Village was 85%, moderate 15% (*Sagena*) and none was rich (*Kalumannyang*). In the next five years the

proportion was changed to 79% poor, 15% moderate and 3% rich. In year 2009 or current situation the number of poor has been decreased to 70%, moderate 24% and rich 6%. The change of the proportion can be seen at the graphs below.

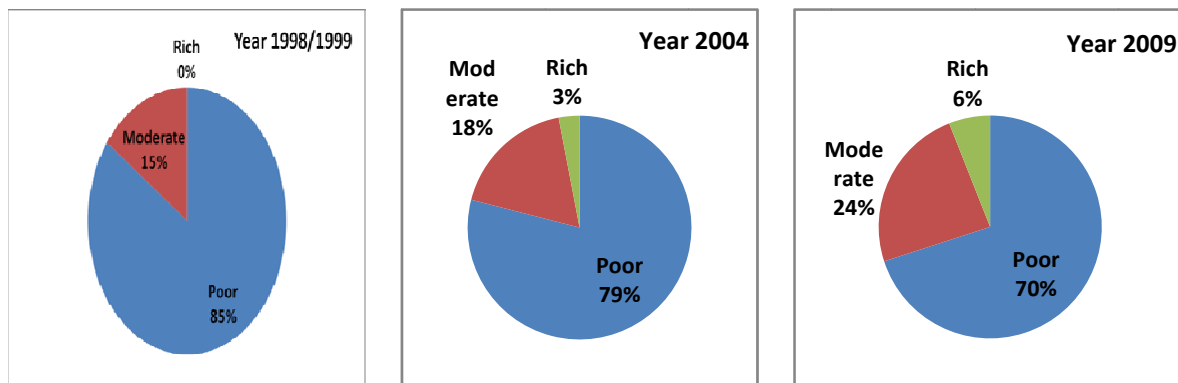


Figure 5.12.3
Trend of change of Welfare Proportion in the Last Ten Years

Source: FGD with village apparatus & civic leaders

The graphs show that level of poverty has decreased in the last ten years i.e. from 85% to 70% in year 2009 or in average, 1.5% decrease per year and there is increase of welfare for middle level or moderate community, of 9% and rich community of 6%. This means there is trend of change on community welfare.



*Classify the welfare in Batunilamung Village;
FGD with village apparatus & civic leaders*

According to the discussion result of the FGD with village apparatus this change happened due to the existence of several government programs in the village such as social safety net or JPS (*Jaring Pengaman Sosial*), BLT or *Bantuan Langsung Tunai* or unconditional cash transfer, *Raskin* or rice for the poor, PNPM or *Program Nasional*

Pemberdayaan Masyarakat or Community Empowerment National Program, free education and free health services. Those

programs give positive impact for community.

Aside from that, there are three other factors affect the change. First, the strength of spirit of all community to survive, behavior to cooperate with others and work hard even though they have to work outside the village, has resulted decrease of poverty level. Second, the existence of institutions in the village becomes a factor that encourages decrease of poverty level and increase community welfare. And third the critical attitude of community in this reformation era has become a determinant factor to implement the program appropriately.

However this change do not really show the ‘changes’ in daily live. The increase was assessed by the community as the increase of housing size of the people.⁶ Having conducted in-depth interview and as a result of transect walk, the change in size due to more family stay together at the same house, include the children who already get married and stay with their parents at the same house. There is no change in the substance actually; in fact we count it as a step of deterioration. Nevertheless, this condition has become local tradition in Batunilamung Village; it is quite difficult to find a place and resource for building a house for a new family. Based on the result from in-depth interview, in reality, community is quite difficult to stay survive. They can survive since resource of food is available at the village. Some people eat corn as the staple food for their daily life.

Based on result of FGD with poor community there are several factors changes and affect the welfare level of Batunilamung population, as can be seen on the table 5.12.3.

The last global economic crisis did not impact too much to community in fulfilling their daily necessities since the natural resources available are sufficient to continue life except the needs for high nutritious food such as fish and others secondary needs.

Table 5.12.3
Factors Change and Affect the Community Welfare in Batunilamung Village Year 2009

Factor Change	Year 2009	2008 (Global Crisis)	Year 2004	Year 1997/1998 (monetary crisis)
Road	- Buton Asphalt (esp. for main road)	- Common Asphalt (esp. for part of main road)	Road (hardening of road)	Land Road
Electricity	- 1 KWH used for 8-10 houses	- 1 KWH used for 8-10 houses	- 1 KWH used for 8-10 houses	No electricity; used oil lamp for lighting
Education	- Elementary school(SD) / Junior High: Free - Senior High (SMA) have to pay	- Elementary school(SD) / Junior High: Free - Senior High (SMA) have to pay	Education for all level must be paid	Education for all level must be paid
Income	Source of income: work outside the village	Source of income: work outside the village	Source: work on paddy field / farm / garden	Source: work on paddy field / farm / garden
Health	No cost for health services	There is cost for health service	Go to traditional healer for curing	Go to traditional healer for curing
House	There are houses with brick / stone	Houses are made from board	Houses are made from Bamboo	Houses are made from Bamboo

Source: Result of FGD with Poor Community in Batunilamung Village

⁶ There is no particular standard for this but for instance people give examples of if a house used to have only 2 rooms becomes a house with 4 rooms, etc., it shows that level of welfare has increase

5.12.3 Community Livelihood Condition

5.12.3.1 Community Livelihood



Farmers at Batunilamung Village

The livelihood of community in Batunilamung Village is mostly farmer at particular time, stonemason outside the village and tricycle driver. The farmers use profit sharing system, while the daily stonemason use contract worker system with average wage of 9.6 million rupiahs per year and tricycle driver use rental system with average income of 4.95 million rupiahs per year. There are 2 small paddy hullers with 2 workers and 2 small corn hullers with 2 workers.

5.12.3.2 Community Vulnerability

Vulnerability of community can be seen on people's mindset that not gives too much respect on self development efforts. People feel proud if they can go outside the village and work as overseas worker in Malaysia. Nevertheless the reality is when they come back to the region, the welfare is not improved. In fact there is new burden as many of their belongings were sold before they went overseas, as their capital to be able to work there. Many efforts done by local government do not give significance contribution for people, as their basic needs of to be able to have food and life, is already enough. Secondary needs are only for high educated people and relatively for the ones with better source of income.

Beside that, Batunilamung Village faces a big problem due to un-availability of clean water in the village. Several efforts have been conducted by government as well as other social organizations to provide clean water facility. Majority of the community nevertheless cannot get advantage as the region topography condition that has made them difficult to get the water (hilly and a lot of stones). Water resource is got from rivers at quite far distance; and people prefer to get the water from neighboring village of 2-5 km away from Batunilamung. This condition has also made the paddy field and farm can only rely on the rain fall. Therefore in between rainy and dry seasons, people leave the village to search for other source of living in other places.

5.12.4 Community Institutional Condition

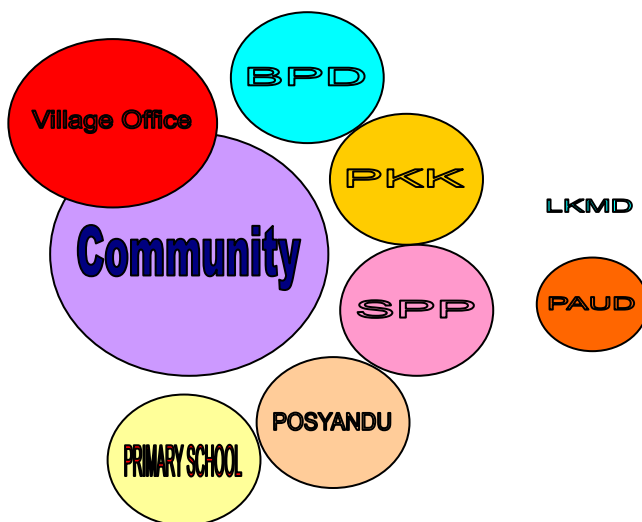
5.12.4.1 Institutional Role

In general the existence of some institutions in Batunilamung Village play big role to improve community welfare. However majority of community view that the existence of the institutions does not give direct contribution on their welfare. Feudalism of community has become the major obstacle to improve level of community welfare. Several institutions that are mentioned on the FGD exist in Batunilamung Village are namely village office, BPD or *Badan Perwakilan Desa* or Vilalge Representative Board, SPP or *Simpan Pinjam Perempuan* or Woman Loan Saving, PAUD or Pendidikan Anak Usia Dini or Early Child Education, Posyandu or Pos Pelayanan Terpadu or Integrated Service Post, PKK or Pendidikan Keterampilan Keluarga or Family Skill Program, LKMD or Lembaga Ketahanan Masyarakat Desa or Village Community Defense Institution, Elementary school and Village Office. The explanation of importance and closeness of each institution in Batunilamung Village with Community is explained on the table below.



FGD with poor community at Batunilamung Village

Figure 5.12.4 Venn Diagram on Community Institutional Condition at Batunilamung Village



Source: FGD with poor community with Batunilamung Village

Table 5.12.4
The Importance and Closeness of Available Institution at Batunilamung Village

No.	Name of the Institution	Explanation on the Importance and Closeness of Each Institution
1	VILLAGE OFFICE	The existence of village office is really helpful for community; there is always interaction between people and village apparatus (village head, village staff, <i>dusun head or kadus</i>)
2	ELEMENTARY SCHOOL	Elementary school is on the second position both for the importance and closeness for community. It is important for education for their children. From the closeness side, teachers who teach there conduct socialization actively to encourage people to bring their children going to school
3	POSYANDU	Although not everyday, as the only health facility exist in the village, Posyandu has become an important facility and give advantage to raise mother's awareness on the importance of being healthy. The activity conducted every two weeks and community think it gives direct benefit for them.
4	SPP	SPP is one program from PNPM. People think it gives benefit for them and the location must be closed to be able to increase the return rate of loan by community.
5	PKK	Although considered not to important, PKK with its social program is viewed very close to all community especially women
6	BPD	BPD is considered not to important for community since it cannot really speak up on community hopes. Although there have been many meetings conducted to gather community aspiration, people feel bad as in reality they thought that BPD does not have power to propose the plans that have been discussed together
7	PAUD	Community thinks that the existence of PAUD is not so closed to people and it is not so important.
8	LKMD	LKMD is considered not too important as it cannot represent all hopes and expectation of community. Although there have been many meetings conducted to gather community aspiration, people feel bad as in reality they thought that LKMD cannot function as it supposed to be.

Source: Institutional Analysis (Venn Diagram), resulted from FGD with Poor Community

5.12.4.2 Community Participation

Community participation especially poor people are quite high to be able to involve in the development process in Batunilamung Village. The participation is usually in terms of in kind contribution and not in terms of giving money.

5.12.4.3 Evaluation of the Program

Geographic condition of Batunilamung Village has made the community difficult to develop themselves in the area. The only thing they can do is farming and rely on rain fall. Water resource is very difficult to find in the village and low level of education of people has made exodus outside the village to find other sources of living. Poor people in Batunilamung Village think that the most important program for community is provision of clean water network. At the moment they have to get clean water from neighbor village and for the poor, they have to walk around 2 km to get the water.



Community at Batunilamung Village: “we really need the provision of clean water”

**Table 5.12.5
Program Evaluation as Discussed by Village Apparatus**

Program (Year, Source of Fund,)	Beneficiary	Type of Program	Benefit of the Program	Weakness of the Program
PNPM, 2007 and 2009, State Budget	Community	- Road construction - Deccer moulding - Women Loan and Saving (SPP) - Provision of clean water	Help business capital (SPP) of 500 thousands rupiahs per person	- 500 thousands is not sufficient - For clean water, the pump is easily broken - The committee is not good enough
IPIP, 2009, Local Budget	Community	Road Construction	Support transportation among village	The amount is must be improved (do not fulfill people’s need)
BLT, 2007-2008, State Budget	Poor Community	Giving the cash to community	Lift up household burden and increase people purchasing parity	Not routine and revolve to all poor; people has to spent some amount to get the cash / BLT
Free Education, 2008 – now, Local Budget	Poor Community	Free education fee	Made the school fee cheaper	-
Jamkesmas, 2008-2009, State Budget	Community	Free health service	Make easier to get health service and free medicine	Only particular for ‘light’ and ‘common’ illness
Raskin, 2003-2009, State Budget	Poor Community	Sale of very low price of rice (1.500 rupiahs per kg)	Help to fulfill basic need	Amount is not sufficient; only 15 kg / month / head of HH
Livestock Aid Program, 2000, Provincial Budget	Community	Give Beef Cattle	Help to increase community welfare	This program is viewed as ‘fail program’; beneficiaries sell the livestock and not reach the revolving scheme
Artesian Well Aid Program, 2008, Local Budget	Community	Provision of Clean Water	Help the access to get clean water	The program is viewed as fail program; the machine was broken while community has not yet feel the benefit

Source: FGD with Village Apparatus and Civic Leaders at Batunilamung Village

Based on the FGD conducted either with village apparatus and poor community, there have been several programs given and existed at Batunilamung village such as Community Empowerment National Program or PNPM, Conditional Cash Transfer or BLT, Rice for the Poor or Raskin, Livestock Aid Program, Artesian Well Aid Program and Jamkesmas or Community Health Guarantee, Free Education, and IPIP or infrastructure particularly for road construction. According to the poor, the most suitable program or aid mechanism is like the one implemented on PNPM. Complete evaluation both from village apparatus and poor community, can be seen at table above and below.

Table 5.12.6
Program Evaluation as Discussed by Poor Community
In Batunilamung Village

Program	Type of the Program	Beneficiary	Help to Reduce Impact of the Crisis?
Programs that considered give most benefit for people			
PNPM	- Road construction - Deccer moulding - Women Loan and Saving (SPP) - Provision of clean water	Poor Community	Really Helpful
BLT	Giving the cash to community	Poor Community	Really Helpful
Raskin	Sale of very low price of rice	Poor and other community	Really Helpful
Programs that considered do not give benefit for people			
Artesian Well Aid Program	Provision of Clean Water	Community	Not really helpful; Community has never experience the benefit; the machine was broken while community has not yet feel the benefit
Livestock Aid Program	Give Beef Cattle	Poor Community	Not really helpful; beneficiaries sell the livestock and not reach the revolving scheme

Source: FGD with poor community at Batunilamung Village

5.12.5 Causes and Effects of Poverty and Coping Strategies in the Crisis

5.12.5.1 Poverty Problem

Based on information gather through FGD, there area several things that cause the poverty in Batunilamung Village and several effects as follow:

Table 5.12.7
Cause and Effect of Poverty in Batunilamung Village

Causes of Poverty	Effects of Poverty
- <i>Do not have skills</i>	- <i>Stealing</i>
- <i>Lack of employment</i>	- <i>Difficult to fulfill life needs / cannot purchase goods</i>
- <i>Often getting sick</i>	- <i>Confusion, Chaos</i>
- <i>Have too many children</i>	- <i>Getting sick / stress</i>
- <i>High price of basic need</i>	

Source: FGD with poor community at Batunilamung Village

Basic problem faced by both female and male community is lack of skills to create business and difficulty to get a job.

5.12.5.2 Strategy to Overcome Poverty Problem and Economic Crisis

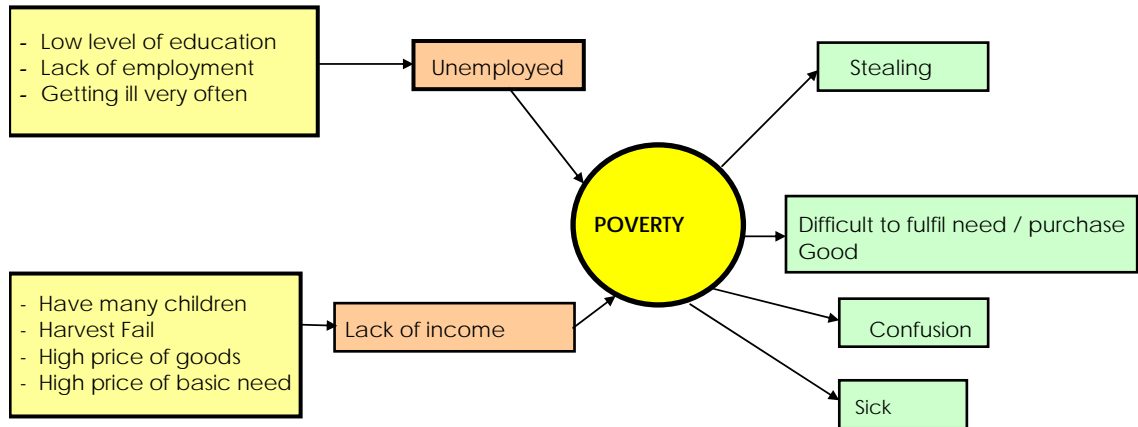
Strategy to overcome poverty problem and economic crisis both for female and male are to keep fighting to get the source of living, as explained on the table below:

Table 5.12.8
Strategy to Overcome Poverty Problem by Male and Female
At Batunilamung Village

Efforts done by Male	Efforts done by Female
Join the studying package of A, B, C	- Work to harvest other's paddy outside village - Go to Malaysia - Become Construction Worker
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Become construction worker • Become tricycle driver outside the village • Work to harvest other's paddy outside village • Selling (trader) • Become Driver • Go to Malaysia 	Do Nothing
Nothing and only rely on available natural resource	Join family planning (KB) Program

Source: FGD with poor community at Batunilamung Village

At the FGD with poor community, the causes and effects of poverty was discussed. Low level of education, lack of employment an often getting sick are perceived as the causes of the poverty; those three have made people difficult to find a job or in other words, being unemployed. Other causes are namely have too many children, failure in harvesting the paddy field, high price of goods and high price of basic needs that all related to lack of income. There are many things could be happened as the effects of poverty namely: high rate of criminality (many people steal), people are difficult to fulfil their needs and purchase goods, confusion among community as well as easy to get sick. Based on the FGD with poor community, the diagram on causes and effects of poverty are drawn below:



Source: Source: FGD with poor community at Batunilamung Village

Figure 5.12.9
Causes and Effects of Poverty in Batunilamung Village



The Poor's House and its kitchen at Batunilamung Village

Low level of education, feudalism and low financial support ability has become the factor that made community mindset and perception is narrow. The understanding on increasing community welfare just flow like water without clear planning. Therefore people whom considered rich are the one with better level of education and have access to be able to go outside the village to see the progress there. Culture and tradition that are attached to community has contributed to ability of community of being creative in improving their welfare.

Box 5.12.1

Community that Experience Deterioration in Life: To Reach the Never Coming Hope

To become the second wife always share the interesting story, like what happened with Mrs. Nahoriah, around 40-43 years old (*she could not remember her age precisely*), the citizen of Batunilamung Village. The nice stories over 15 years ago was only a story now. No more happiness. Several belongings and ownerships like paddy field, farm and a little jewelry as well as life happiness with her 3 siblings is now only a memory. Mrst. Nahoriah's parents have passed away and since then she became the breadwinner of the family.

The story began when she met a guy that knew later that he actually already got married, with a hope that by be together with the guy will make her able to improve her life in the future. The happiness with her husband was only experienced for more or less a year, in line with the birth delivery of a son although it was a disable son whom his leg cannot function normally.

The child delivery was at the same time she knew that the husband actually had already have a wife; and it was the beginning of her suffer and sad stories of Mrs. Nahoriah. At the moment the husband only comes for once a year, and it is not for her to help her but only to take or grab something that is useful for him and he will take it away.

Little by little, the ownerships she has was sold to continue life, while Mrs. Nahoriah her self only can help the community during harvest time, she does not any other skills that can help her. At the same time, one of her brothers who already got married with 5 children experience strange occasion, that both of the them, the brother and his wife just suddenly get sick – stress and very often done the strange things on the community; the community call it crazy illness. This has made Mrs. Nahoriah's burden bigger; she has to cover the needs of her disable son, and the family of her brother with such condition.

Mrs. Nahoriah never goes to school; she only accept this current condition and can do nothing. She hope the mercy from the family to cover her daily need. There is a want to go out of her village and find any kind of job she can do but she is not able to do it at the moment since she has to take care of her disable son and the family.

6 SPECIAL SECTION

EXAMINING INDIVIDUAL BEHAVIOR ON GROUP LENDING PRACTICE

Indonesia is a country with more than 230 millions citizen, 14 percent of the population were classified as poor. Despite of the fact that 32 million people remain poor in 2009, this has been a major accomplishment of anti-poverty policies, almost 15 million poor people have been lifted up ever since the Asian crisis exploded ten years ago. Numerous poverty alleviation programs conducted by the government under the support of multi donor agencies focusing on rural areas empowerment as well as community based productivity support.

As Indonesia entered the recovery period, the Government of Indonesia (GoI) continues the commitment to reduce poverty. President Yudoyono issued this commitment in two planning documents: (i) Law 17/2007 on Long Term National Development Plan (*Rencana Pembangunan Jangka Panjang Nasional* or RPJP), and (ii) Presidential Regulation 7/2005 on Medium Term National Development (*Rencana Pembangunan Jangka Menengah* or RPJM) 2004-2009.

In the Presidential Regulation 13/2009, the poverty alleviation agenda is classified into three clusters, namely: social protection and assistance, community development, and empowerment of micro and small enterprises through microcredit.

As the third cluster scheme developed by the GoI, credit distribution will play a crucial role in poverty alleviation in Indonesia. Kredit Usaha Rakyat (KUR) which literarily means the Business Loan for the People will focus on helping the poor household that has successfully graduates from the 1st and 2nd cluster to be able independently empower and self develop their economies. To increase access to credit of the poor who usually has no collateral, KUR is designed to give credit up to 500 million rupiahs without any collateral.

The KUR program is supported by several state-own banks in Indonesia namely Bank Rakyat Indonesia (BRI), Bank Mandiri, Bank Negara Indonesia (BNI), Bank Bukopin, Bank Tabungan Negara (BTN), and Bank Syariah Mandiri (BSM). The mechanism and requirement of credit application depends on each bank's regulation.

Nevertheless, the banks only give credit to the existing small scale enterprise. In BRI for example, only enterprises that have been established at least 6 months are eligible for applying, while for BSM, the enterprises should have been operated at least 2 years before eligible to apply the loan.

Hence, the KUR does not support the new establishment of small scale enterprise that actually can be done by the poor to support their live. To help the poor at this stage, the second cluster of community development program might be more powerful.

The second cluster, known as Program National Pemberdayaan Masyarakat (PNPM)-National Program of Community Development, has mandated that 25% of the fund received should be allocated for the establishment of microcredit for woman. In many cases, this credit scheme adopt the group lending mechanism as introduced by Muhammad Yunus, a Nobel laureate who was the founder of Grameen Bank, an institution that shows the beneficial impact of small credit distribution to the poor in Bangladesh.

Yunus observed that the poor population has a considerable untapped demand of credit, he then learned that the poor response on dynamic incentive surprisingly positive. The poor will handsomely repay the loans when they expect another loan to be redistributed and furthermore external (social) pressure and social capital might be an effective way in sustaining repayment rates. Therefore, his method of group lending has been successfully implemented and has been adopted in many countries including Indonesia.

In this Participatory Poverty Assessment (PPA), a game that replicate the group lending mechanism is played in each village. The main objective of the game is to observe the behavior of the people in credit repayments when they are localized in groups. Another important objective of the game is to make the respondents participate in group lending alike environments; hence they would learn the principal idea of group lending mechanism. This second objective is particularly important for the village that never heard about group lending previously.

THE RULE OF THE GAME

In the game, participants were given a small amount of credit with no collateral needed, the only thing they were asked to do is to form a small group and they will repay their debt in group.

Participants will decide whether they will repay their credit or not, however in the case that one member of the group fails to fulfill its duty in paying the debt, the other member of the group should compensate the loss. Such loss will be shared evenly among all member of the group. There are several rounds of installment in a game and the participants were asked to repay their debt in small amounts of money in each round. In each installment, different rule is implemented, such as participants may communicate with other member of group or not and whether the name of the one who fail to pay the debt will be announced or not.

PARTICIPANTS

In each village where the PPA was being conducted, 15 people participated in this game mounting up to 180 respondents in all 12 villages. Most of the games were conducted with the village representatives, while in two villages in South Sulawesi, the game was conducted with the poor community as participant.

Table 13.1. Characteristics of Participants

Female	59.52%
No Education	11.05%
Primary Education	59.30%
Junior Secondary Education	13.95%
Senior High Education	13.95 %
Undergraduate (or above)	1.74%
Have no child	2.31%
Have 1 child	13.29%
Have 2 children	27.17%
Have 3 children	18.50%
Have 4 children	8.09%
Have more than 4 children	13.87%
Have access to credit	44%
Receive credit from PNPM	61.11%
Receive credit from Banks	26.39%

Even though the meeting held in villages prefers equal gender representation, women domination in the game participation with 60 percent of total participant is inevitable. The age of participant is ranging from 21 years old to 70 years old with the average age of participant is 42 years old. Most of the participant have very low of education, 59.3 percent of participant only attained primary education level, while 11.05 percent of total participant not even completed primary education. Only 1.74 percent of participants succeed in continuing their studies in undergraduate level (or higher). Half of the participants live in the rural area and two third of participant live in West Java, while the rest live in South Sulawesi. Around 44% of the participants have experienced of receiving credit, and more than half of the recipient received credit from the PNPM while slightly above a quarter of the recipients receive credit from the bank using some collateral such as the land certificate and vehicle certificate.

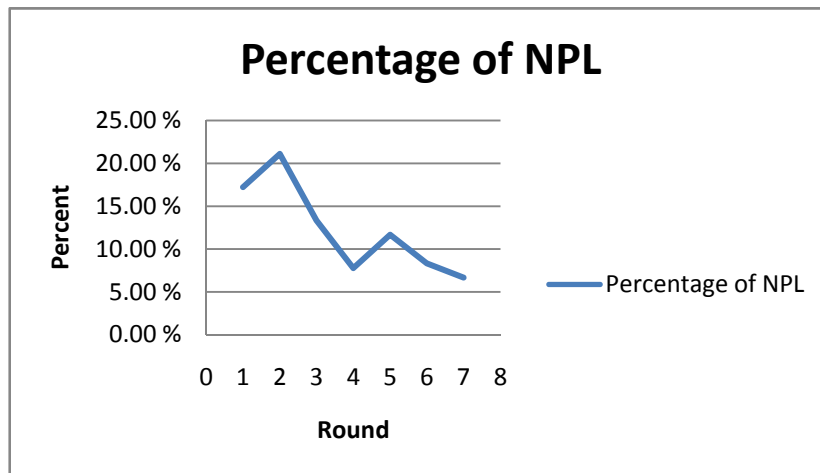
PROBLEMS

Problem that encountered in the field are that many of participants not even able to read or write, or even worse some of participants in villages not even able to speak national language (Bahasa Indonesia). Fortunately, some local facilitators were able to translate the rule of the game and the details of the questionnaires to the local language. In addition, the facilitators, helped by literate participants, need to explain the questionnaire to each single illiterate respondent. This problem has put higher risk on language and facilitator bias.

RESULTS

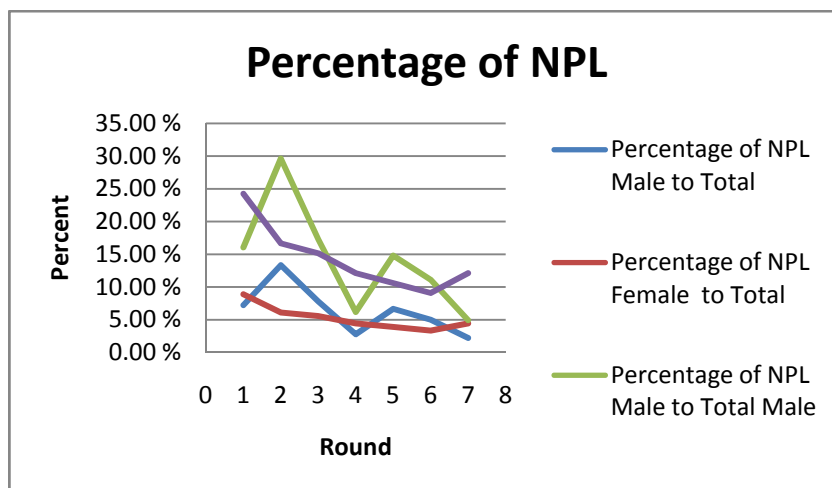
As mentioned above, the microcredit game formulated in this PPA study is held under several different rules of game. There are seven rounds of installment periods in total and in several rounds different rules are used. It is highly suspected that these changes will also affect the behavior of participants in repaying installments.

Graph 1. The Percentage of Non Performing Loan in Each Round



As shown in the graph above, there are sharp declines of nonperforming loans across rounds. This is possibly because tighter control mechanisms were implemented as the installment period goes further. For example, before the third round began, the participant were told that the total number of member who failed to pay installments in each group will be announced, by the end of the third round, the sharp declines of non performing members might be the measure of announcement effects. Overall, the differences in non performing individuals tend to have strong relation with announcement threat. The best outcome is achieved when the members of in each group were allowed to have conversation about the game in combination with the announcement threat.

Graph 2. The Percentage of Non Performing Loan in Each Round by Gender



In Graph 2, the percentage of NPL is broken down by gender. The graph shows that men's decisions are more responsive to the changing rule compare to women's decision. In addition, it seems that there might be opposite response by men and women to the different rule impose on the game.

Using a simple logit regression analysis, it is shown that there are some characteristics of participant that are significantly associated with tendency to fail in fulfilling installments. A participant is categorized as fail to repay if in at least in one of the round, he chose not to repay the loan. As shown in the table below, there are two variables that significantly associated with repayment rates. These variables are used in the model to explain the tendency of not repaying back their credit. First it is shown that individual having higher number of children will have less probability of not paying credit installment. The second variable associated with repayment rates is the variable age with positive association; older participants have higher probability of not repaying back his debt.

Table 13.2. The Output of Logit Regression

age	0.041* (0.023)
sex	0.126 (0.370)
status	0.771 (0.686)
number of child	-0.331** (0.137)
access to credit	0.036 (0.356)
rural	0.046 (0.351)
no education	-0.796 (0.586)
Constant	-1.715 (0.997)
Log-likelihood	-96.030
N	148

* $p < 0.1$, ** $p < 0.05$, *** $p < 0.01$

Based on the regression outcome, it seems that individuals with more children are more willing to repay their debts. Having more children means more risk for the future health and education cost, possible explanation for this finding is that may be households with more kids are more risk averse than small families thus they prefer to pay installments hoping that they will be offered future loans. Another possible explanation is that families with more kids may have a strong benevolent sense with a stronger responsibility, to explore further the reason of this fact we may need a more thorough studies.

Older participants show stronger tendencies of not performing well in repayment. One possible reason is they might take advantage of the younger member of the group who highly respect them in the round where there is no announcement threat so that their loan will be pay by others.

Surprisingly the outcomes of the game did not show any significant relation between sex and repayment rates, while it is widely assumed that women will have higher propensities to pay

their debt, because women will tend to spend money for less risky expenses, and not to mention women will be more vulnerable to social sanctions. This puzzling result may be due to unobserved characteristics that are not yet incorporated in the model.

The credit repayment behavior did not show any significant differences across education level, historical data of previous credit experience also did not show desirable results and neither do the Location characteristics captured by rural dummy.

CONCLUSION

Two main objectives in incorporating this microcredit games is to understand the behavior of poor people in group lending as well as a tools in introducing group lending mechanism to Indonesian poor. This study might have taken a new step closer in attaining these two important goals.

The first lesson drawn from this micro credit game is that it is highly suspected that changing the rules of the game will also change credit repayment behavior and it should be noted that men and women might response the same rule differently. Second and most importantly is that social sanction apparently can play a significant role in reducing non performing loans. This study has set a ground on study on group lending practice in Indonesia. Nevertheless, this study on group lending behavior using micro credit game might be subject to considerable bias, thus this research is not intended for a generalization of all micro credit borrowers in Indonesia.

A more careful research on the behavior of micro credit borrowers in Indonesia by using better tools in isolating possible bias with a better statistical representation such as a thorough study on group lending practice (as part of) PNPM including its potential impact on the poor well being would be an interesting research field in the future.